

の寺男の言葉によると「丈の低い滑稽な人間で非常に元気な、がらがらした男」であつた。ジョン・アンヂも亦沙翁の桑樹を切る手傳ひをした男で、その一片を賣り物としてポケットに所持してゐた、之は疑ひも無く文學上の思考を助長する最上の物であらう。

〔註〕 1. celebrated=renowned. 2. prime mover 主催者。 3. butling bustle は busy の意であるから、コセコセした義。 4. morsel=piece. 5. for sale 賣りものに。 6. sovereign=supreme 最もすぐれた。

12. I was grieved to hear these two worthy wights¹ speak very dubiously² of the eloquent dame who shows the Shakspeare house. John Ange shook his head when I mentioned³ her valuable collection of relics, particularly her remains of the mulberry tree; and the old sexton even expressed a doubt as⁴ to Shakspeare having been born in her house. I soon discovered that he looked⁵ upon her mansion with an evil eye, as a rival to the poet's tomb; the latter⁶ having comparatively but few visitors. Thus it⁷ is that historians differ at the very outset, and mere pebbles make⁸ the stream of truth diverge into different channels even at the fountain head.

【譯】 私は此等二人の立派な老人が沙翁の生家を案内するあの饒舌りな女をひどく悪くいふのを聞いて遺憾に思つた。ジョン・アンヂは私が彼女の貴重な遺物の蒐集物、殊に桑の樹の遺物を語つた時にその頭を振り、そして老寺男は更に、沙翁があの家^{がに}に生れたか如何かといふ疑ひを述べさへした。私は聽て、彼が詩人の墓に對する商賣仇きとして彼女の家を嫉んでゐるのだと知つた、なぜなら沙翁の墓には比較的參詣者が少いから。世の歴史家はその仰々の出發點に於て彼れ此れ説を異にするのは皆斯の如くである、そして單なる小石と雖もその泉の出先きに於てすら眞理の流れを種々異なる細流に分岐せしめて了ふのである。

〔註〕 1. wights=men 古語である。例、luckless wight 不幸な人など、

2. dubiously=doubtfully 信頼しがたく。 3. mentioned 話した。 4. as to について。 5. looked upon……with an evil eye 嫉視した。 6. the latter 後者。 7. it is that 以下をうける。 8. make diverge 分たしめる。

13. We approached the church through the avenue of limes, and entered by a Gothic¹ porch, highly ornamented, with carved doors of massive oak. The interior is spacious,² and the architecture and embellishments³ superior⁴ to those of most country churches. There are several ancient monuments of nobility and gentry, over some of which hang funeral escutcheons⁵, and banners dropping piecemeal⁶ from the walls. The tomb of Shakspeare is in the chancel. The place is solemn and sepulchral.⁷ Tall elms wave before the pointed windows, and the Avon, which runs at a short distance from the walls, keeps up a low perpetual⁸ murmur. A flat stone marks the spot where the bard is buried. There are four lines inscribed on it, said to have been written by himself, and which have in them something extremely awful. If they are indeed his own, they show that solicitude⁹ about the quiet of the grave, which seems natural to fine sensibilities and thoughtful minds.

Good friend, for Jesus' sake¹⁰ forbear¹¹
To dig the dust¹² enclosed here.
Blessed be¹³ he that spares¹⁴ these stones,
And curst be he that moves my bones.

【譯】 吾々は菩提樹の並木路を通つて教會に近づき、一つのゴシック風の門——非常に裝飾されてあつて、彫刻を施した大きな樅の木^{がに}の扉がついてゐる——を入つて行つた。その内部は廣大で、建築と裝飾とは大抵の田舎の教會のより優れてゐる。其處には澤山貴族や名門の古い記念碑があり、その中の或ものの上には葬式の紋地や壁からちぎれて垂れさがつてゐる旗などが懸つてゐた。沙翁の墓は内

陣の中にある。その場所は莊嚴で且つ陰氣である。丈高い楡の木は尖頭形の窓の前に搖ぎ、壁から遠からざる所を流れてゐるエヴン河は絶えず低い囁きを續けてゐる。一つの扁平な石が沙翁の埋られてある地點を示してゐる。其面には沙翁自身が書いたと云はれる四行の文がある、そしてそれは非常に嚴めしき氣分に満ちてゐるものだ。若しそれが眞に沙翁の作になつたものであるとすれば、それは如何に沙翁が美しき感受性と思慮深き心とを持つ人に相應しく見えるやうな墓場の静けさを、希望してゐたかゞ判る。

善き友よ、イエスのために、
此處に圍はれたるわが骸をあばくを忍べ、
此等の石を除かざる者に祝福あれ、
わが骨を動かす者に呪ひあれ。

【註】 1. Gothic 中世から流行した建築の一様式；ゴシック式の。 2.1 spacious = wide. 3. embellishments = adornments. 4. superior to よりすぐれてゐる。 5. escutcheons 楕形の紋地。 6. piecemeal 片々に。 7. sepulchra 墓らしく陰氣で。 8. perpetual = eternal. 9. solicitude 氣づかひ。 10. for Jesus' sake 基督の御心にかなふ爲めに。 11. forbear = forbear 忍べ。 12. dust 塵即ち遺骸。 13. Bless'd be = Be blessed 次行の curse be も同様。 14. spares 惜む；大事にする。

14. Just over the grave, in a niche¹ of the wall, is a bust of Shakspeare, put up shortly after his death, and considered as a resemblance. The aspect² is pleasant and serene, with a finely-arched forehead; and I thought I could read in it clear indications of that cheerful, social disposition, by which he was as³ much characterized among his contemporaries as by the vastness of his genius. The inscription mentions his age at the time of his decease—fifty-three years; an untimely death for the world: for what fruit⁴ might not have been expected from the golden⁵ autumn of such a⁶ mind, sheltered as⁷ it was from⁸ the stormy vicissitudes of life, and flourishing in the sunshine of popular⁹ and royal favor.

【譯】 墓のすぐ上、壁龕の中に沙翁の半身像がある、之は彼れの死後間もなく立てられたもので、彼に似てゐると考へられてゐるものである。その容貌は氣持ちのいい、穩かなもので美事にアーチ形をなした前額を持つてゐる。で私は其の中にあの快活な社交的性質の明らかな表示を見る事ができると思つた——その性質によつて彼は偉大な天才によつてと同じく同時代の人々の間に頭角をあらはしてゐたのだ。その碑文には彼れの死歿の年齢が記してある——五十三歳と、誠にそれは世界にとつて時ならぬ死である。何故ならば實際人生の暴風雨のやうな榮枯盛衰から掩護せられ（即ち幸運の掩護を得て）且つ一般の人々や王室の恵みの日光に榮え輝いてゐた斯様な人の黄金の如き秋から如何なる果實が結ばれるか豫期され得ないからである。

【註】 1. niche 像や花瓶などを置く爲に設けられた壁の凹所。 2. aspect = appearance. 3. as much as と同じく。 4. fruit 果實即ち傑作にたとへていふ。 5. the golden autumn 晩年。 6. such a mind 斯様な人即ち沙翁のやうな人。 7. as it was 實際。 8. from からはなれて。 9. popular and royal favor 民衆及び王室の保護。

15. The inscription on the tombstone has not been without its effect. It has prevented the removal of his remains¹ from the bosom² of his native place to Westminster Abbey, which was at³ one time contemplated. A few years since also, as some laborers were digging to make an adjoining vault,⁴ the earth caved in, so as to leave a vacant space almost like an arch, through which one might have reached into his⁵ grave. No one, however, presumed⁶ to meddle⁷ with his remains so awfully guarded by a malediction;⁸ and lest⁹ any of the idle¹⁰ or the curious, or any collector of relics, should be tempted to commit depredations,¹¹ the old sexton kept watch over the place for two days, until the vault was finished and the aperture closed again. He told me that he had made bold to look in at the hole, but could see neither coffin

nor bones; nothing but dust. It was something, I thought, to have seen the dust of Shakspeare.

【譯】 墓石の上の此の碑文はその効果がなくは無かつた。それは彼の遺骸をその生地からウェストミンスター寺院に移す事を——これは一度計劃せられた事である——阻止したのである。其後數年にして數人の勞働者がその近所に埋葬窖を作らうとして土を掘つてゐた時、土地は深く落ち込んで、殆んど穹窿のやうな空所を作り、それを通つて行くと沙翁の墓に到着する事が出来たのである。併し乍ら誰あつて咀呪によつてかく許り、恐ろしく護られた彼の遺骸に手を觸れやうと敢てする者が無かつた、そして怠惰者か好奇家か或は遺物の蒐集家などが掠奪を犯す事があつてはならない爲めに、その老寺男は埋葬窖が出来上り、窟が再び塞がれる迄二日間といふもの其場所を見張つてゐた。彼は大膽にも穴のところで覗き込んだけれど何等棺も骨も見えず只塵のみであつたと私に語つた。沙翁の塵を見た事は多少或る意味を持つてゐると私は思つた。

〔註〕 1. remains 遺骸。 2. bosom 地窟。 3. at one time=once. 4. vault 埋葬のアナ。 5. his 沙翁の。 6. presume=take for granted; suppose. 7. to meddle with 手をふれよう。 8. malediction=curse. 9. lest……shou'd……せぬやうに； ……するといけぬから。 10. the idle=idle people 次の the curious も curious men. 11. deprelation=act of preying upon.

16. Next to this grave are those of his wife, his favorite daughter, Mrs. Hall, and others of his family. On a tomb close¹ by, also, is a full-length effigy of his old friend John Combe of usurious memory; on whom he is said to have written a ludicrous epitaph.² There are other monuments around, but the mind refuses to dwell³ on any thing that is not connected with Shakspeare. His idea pervades the place; the whole pile seems but as his mausoleum. The feelings, no longer checked and thwarted⁴ by doubt, here indulge in perfect confidence: other traces of him may be false or dubious, but here is palpable⁵ evi-

dence and absolute certainty. As I trod the sounding pavement, there was something intense and thrilling in the idea, that, in very truth,⁶ the remains of Shakspeare were mouldering beneath my feet. It was a long time before I could prevail⁷ upon myself to leave the place; and as I passed through the church-yard, I plucked a branch from one of the yew trees, the only relic that I have brought from Stratford.

【譯】 此の墓の次ぎには、沙翁の妻、その愛娘のホール夫人及び其他彼の家族の墓がある。亦直ぐ傍らの墓の上には、高利貸として有名な彼の舊友ジョン・コンブの全身像がある、此の男に關して彼は嘲つた碑銘を書いたと云はれてゐる。其他周圍には幾つもの記念碑があるけれど沙翁に關係の無い物を調べやうといふ氣にはなれない。沙翁の觀念が此の場所に充滿してゐて、寺院全體が只彼の陵であるやうに見える。こゝに於て種々の感情は最早や疑念によつて阻止せられたり妨げられたりせず、ひたすら全き確信に耽つてゐるのである、彼に關する他の遺跡などは偽物だの眞偽不明だのであるかも知れいが此處には明細な證據と絶對の確實な事實とがあるのだ。私が音のする鋪石の上を歩いてゐた時、實際沙翁の遺骸が自分の脚下で朽ちつゝあるのだといふやうな考へが強く鋭く胸に湧いた。大分たつて後に私はその場所を去らうと決心し、そして墓場を通り過ぎてゐた時に、一本の水松の樹から一枝折り取つた、それがストラット、フォードから持つて來た私の唯一の記念品である。

〔註〕 1. close by=near by. 2. epitaph=inscription on a tomb. 3. dwell on=dwell upon 留意する。 4. thwarted=opposed. 5. palpable=obvious; plain 6. in very truth は in truth を強めていふ。眞に實際。 7. prevail upon myself 自分をいざなふ； 決心する。

17. I had now visited the usual objects of a pilgrim's devotion, but I had a desire to see the old family seat¹ of the Lucys,² at Charlecot, and to ramble through the park where Shakspeare, in³ company with some of the roysters of Stratford, committed

his youthful offence of deerstealing. In this hare-brained⁴ exploit we are told that he was taken prisoner, and carried to the keeper's lodge, where he remained all night in doleful⁵ captivity. When brought into the presence of Sir Thomas Lucy, his treatment must have been galling and humiliating; for it so wrought upon his spirit as to produce a rough pasquinade,⁶ which was affixed to the park gate at Charlecot.*

*The following is the only stanza extant of this lampoon:⁷—

A parliament member, a justice of peace,
At home a poor scarecrow, at London an asse,⁸
If lowsie⁹ is Lucy, as some volke¹⁰ miscalle¹¹ it,
Then Lucy is lowsie, whatever befall¹² it.
He thinks himself great;
Yet an asse in his state,
We allow¹³ by his ears but¹⁴ with asses to mate,
If Lucy is lowsie, as some volke miscalle it,
Then sing lowsie Lucy whatever befall it.

【譯】 私はもう巡禮者の崇拜する普通のものは見て了つたが、併し私はチャールコットにあるルシイ家の古い邸宅を見たり、また沙翁がストラットフォードの亂暴者等と共に鹿泥棒といふ若氣の過失を犯した處の公園を逍遙してみたいと思つた。此の無茶な行爲の爲めに、彼れは捕はれて、番人小舎に連れてゆかれ、其處で終夜悲しい囚虜の身となつて居たといふ事だ。彼がサー、トウマス、ルシイの面前に連れ出された時、確かにその取り扱ひ方は惱ましい辱しめるやうなものであつたに違ひない、何故ならそれが彼の心をして亂暴な落首を作り、チャールコットの公園の門に貼附せしむるに至らしめたからである。

下の句は此の諷刺文の中で現存せる唯一の一節である——

國會議員で、治安判事、
家ぢや憐れな安山子、倫敦に出れば驢馬同然、
兎角世間で云ひ訛る、若し陋醜がルシイなら、
何があらうと、ルシイは陋醜ぢや、
自分ぢや豪いと高ぶれど
領地のものは驢馬と云ふ、
耳が長いので驢馬のお仲間、
兎角世間で云ひ訛る、若しルシイが陋醜なら、
何があらうと、陋醜ルシイと囃しましよ。

【註】 1. seat 屋敷。 2. Lucys この地の貴族、沙翁がさつた鹿のむた家。
3. in company with と一所に。 4. hare-brained 無茶な。 5. doleful = sorrowful
6. pasquinade 皮肉な文句。 7. lampoon = a personal satire. 8. asse = ass 驢馬は馬鹿のこと。 9. lowsie は Lucy に發音の似た所から用ひた、陋醜の意。
10. volke = people. 11. miscalle = miscall. 12. befall 起る。 13. We allow to mate with asses 驢馬と仲間入りをするを許す。 14. but = only.

18. This flagitious¹ attack upon the dignity of the knight so incensed him, that he applied to a lawyer at Warwick to put the severity of the laws in force² against the rhyming deer-stalker. Shakspeare did not wait to brave the united puissance³ of a knight of the shire and a country attorney. He forthwith abandoned the pleasant banks of the Avon and his paternal⁴ trade; wandered away to London; became a hanger-on to the theatres; then an actor; and, finally, wrote for the stage; and thus, through the persecution of Sir Thomas Lucy, Stratford lost an indifferent⁵ wool-comber, and the world gained an immortal poet. He retained⁶, however, for a long time, a sense of the harsh treatment of the Lord of Charlecot, and revenged himself in his writings⁷; but in the sportive way of a good-natured mind. Sir Thomas is said to be the original Justice Shallow,⁸ and the satire is slyly fixed upon him by the justice's armorial bearings, which

like those of the knight, had white luces in the quarterings.⁹

【譯】此の卿の威嚴に關する兇惡な攻撃は彼を甚だしく怒らしめ、遂にウォーアウックの辯護士に依頼して、法の威嚴を以て此の詩人の鹿泥棒を罰せんとした。沙翁は此の州のナイトと田舎辯護士との聯合力に對抗しやうとはしなかつた。彼は直ちに楽しいエヴォン河の岸邊と親護りの職業とを振り棄て、倫敦に放浪し、劇場の居候となり、聽て俳優となり、そして遂に劇作家となつた、斯くの如くしてサー、トーマス、ルシイの迫害によつて、ストラットフォードは重要ならぬ一梳毛職人を失ひ、世界は不滅の詩人を得たのである。併し彼はチャールコット卿の苛酷な待遇を覺えてゐて、自ら其の著作の中で復讐してゐる、併しそれは善良なる人の遊び半分の方法であつた。即ちサー、トーマスはもともと法官シャルロー(沙翁劇中の人物)であると云はれ、そしてその諷刺は法官の紋所——ルシイ卿のと同様に四分した楕形の中に白い鱧の付いてゐる——によつて巧みに彼に當て付けられてゐるのである。

〔註〕 1. flagitious=grossly wicked. 2. in force 有効に。 3. puissance =power. 4. paternal=hereditary. 5. indifferent つまらない。 6. retained a sense 覺えてゐた。 7. his writings 沙翁の戯曲を指す。 8. Justice Shallow は沙翁の劇「キンゾアの陽氣な妻」及び「ヘンリ四世」の中に出る田舎法官で、高慢な譯の分らぬ男に描かれてゐる。 9. quarteringes 鱧の形を四分したもの、その中に三尾の鱧をかいたのがルシイ家の紋である。

19. Various attempts have been made by his biographers to soften and explain away this early transgression¹ of the poet; but I look² upon it as one of those thoughtless exploits natural³ to his situation and turn⁴ of mind. Shakspeare, when young, had doubtless all the wildness and irregularity of an ardent, undisciplined,⁵ and undirected genius. The poetic temperament has naturally something⁶ in it of the vagabond.⁷ When⁸ left to⁹ itself it runs loosely and wildly, and delights in every thing eccentric and licentious. It is often a turn-up¹⁰ of a die,¹¹ in the

gambling freaks of fate, whether a natural genius shall turn¹² out a great rogue or a great poet; and had¹³ not Shakspeare's mind fortunately taken a literary bias, he might have as daringly transcended all civil,¹⁴ as he has all dramatic laws.¹⁵

【譯】沙翁傳記編纂者はこの詩人の若い時の過失を和らけて辯明しやうと種々なる企てをなしてゐる、併し私はそれを彼の境遇と氣性とに相應はしい輕卒な冒險の一つであると思つてゐる。沙翁はその青年時代に於て、熱烈な、訓練のない、また指導を受けない天才の常として、あらゆる蠻行、あらゆる亂雑な行爲をなしたに相違無い。詩人的性質は當然それの中に多少無頼漢的分子を持つてゐるものだ。それを放棄しておく、放逸、亂暴に流れ、いやしくも毛色の變つたものや放縱なものと云へば何でも喜ぶに至るのである。天性の天才が大無頼漢となるか、はた又大詩人となるかは、運命の氣まぐれな賭博に於て屢々骰子の向き方によつて決つて了ふのである、そして若し沙翁の心が文學的傾向を取らなかつたならば、彼は總ての戯曲法を超越したと同じく、大膽に總ての民法を打破して了つたかも知れない。

〔註〕 1. transgression=sin. 2. look upon とみる。 3. natural 自然とあり餘な。 4. turn of mind 心の傾向；氣性。 5. undisciplined 訓練のない。 6. something 多少。 7. vagabond=vagrant. 8. When のあとに it is が略してある。 9. left to itself 放つておけば。 10. turn-up 上を向くこと。 11. die さいころ。 12. turn out なる。 13. had not……=if Shakspeare's mind had not…… 14. civil は下の laws にかかる。 15. dramatic laws は沙翁が從來の劇の法則を破つて新たに法則を作つたからかくいふ。

20. I have little¹ doubt that, in early life, when running, like an unbroken² colt, about the neighborhood of Stratford, he was³ to be found in the company of all kinds of odd anomalous⁴ characters; that he associated with all the madcaps of the place, and was one of those unlucky urchins, at mention⁵ of whom old men shake their heads, and predict⁶ that they will one day come

to the gallows. To him the poaching in Sir Thomas Lucy's park was doubtless like a foray⁷ to a Scottish knight, and struck his eager,⁸ and, as yet untamed, imagination, as something delightfully adventurous.

【譯】 沙翁はその少年時代に、恰も荒馬の如くストラットフォード近邊を飛び廻つてゐた時分、彼はあらゆる種類の奇妙な、常規を脱した人々の仲間に入り、その土地のあらゆる悪漢と交際し、そしてその人のことを云へば老人達は頭を振つて、他日必ず彼等は絞首臺に上るべき奴等だと豫言されたやうな不幸な少年達の一人であつた、この事は殆んど疑ひ無い。彼にとつては、サー、トーマス、ルシイの庭園内に於ける獸泥棒は恰も蘇格蘭騎士の侵入の如きもので、彼の熱心な、しかも放姿な想像を、何だか喜しい冒険事の如く刺戟したのだ。

【註】 1. little 殆んどない。 2. unbroken = unsubdued. 3. was to 管であつた。 4. anomalous = deviating from rule; irregular. 5. at mention of whom その人のことを云へば。 6. predict = foretell: prophecy. 7. foray 亂入。 則ち邊境へ亂入することで、往時蘇格蘭の騎士は英領に侵入して悪いと思はなかつた。 8. eager は下の imagination にかかると。

21. The old mansion of Charlecot and its surrounding park still remain in the possession of the Lucy family, and are peculiarly interesting, from being connected with this whimsical¹ but eventful circumstance in the scanty² history of the bard. As the house stood but³ little more than three miles' distance from Stratford, I resolved to pay it a pedestrian⁴ visit, that I might stroll leisurely through some of those scenes from which Shakspeare must have derived⁵ his earliest ideas of rural imagery.

【譯】 チャールコットの古い邸宅と其の周圍の庭は今猶ほルシイ一家のもちもので、此の詩人の少ない歴史に於ける變挺^{ひたて}ではあるが重要な事件と關係してゐる點で、特に興の深いものである。その家は

ストラットフォードから僅か三哩許りの處にあるので、私は歩いて訪れようと決心した、それは沙翁がその田園的想像の初期の思想を得たに違ひないところの景色の中を呑氣に逍遙する爲めである。

【註】 1. whimsical = curious. 2. scanty 乏しい。 3. but = only. 4. pedestrian 徒歩者の。 5. derived 引き出した。

22. The country was yet naked¹ and leafless; but English scenery is always verdant, and the sudden change in the temperature of the weather was surprising in its quickening effects upon the landscape. It was inspiring and animating to witness this first awakening of spring; to feel its warm¹ breath stealing over the senses;² to see the moist mellow earth beginning to put³ forth the green sprout and the tender blade; and the trees and shrubs, in their reviving tints and bursting buds, giving the promise of returning foliage and flower. The cold snow-drop, that little borderer⁴ on the skirts of winter, was to be seen with its chaste⁵ white blossoms in the small gardens before the cottages. The bleating of the new-drop⁶ lambs was faintly heard from the fields. The sparrow twittered about the thatched eaves and budding hedges; the robin threw a livelier note into his late querulous wintry strain; and the lark, springing up from the reeking bosom of the meadow, towered away into the bright fleecy cloud, pouring⁷ forth torrents of melody. As I watched the little songster,⁸ mounting up higher and higher, until his body was a mere speck on the white bosom of the cloud, while the ear was still filled with his music, it called⁹ to mind Shakspeare's exquisite¹⁰ little song in "Cymbeline:"¹¹

Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings,
And Phoebus¹² 'gins¹³ arise,

His steeds¹⁴ to water¹⁵ at those springs,
On chaliced flowers that lies.¹⁶

And winking mary-buds begin
To ope¹⁷ their golden eyes;
With every thing that pretty bin,¹⁸
My lady sweet arise!

【譯】此の地方は未だ冬枯れの儘で木の葉はなかつた、併し英國の風景は常に青々としてゐて、天候の温度に於ける急激な變化は山河の上に生き生きした影響を及ぼすこと誠に驚嘆すべきものがあつた。春の最初の目覺めを見る事や、また感覺の上に忍びよる春の暖かい息づきを感じる事や、緑の芽と柔らかい葉を出し始める濕つた豊饒な地を見る事や、そして^{よみがへ}甦つた色合や開き出す蕾に去年と同じ^{ひらば}簇葉と花とを約束する樹々や灌木を見る事などは總て氣分の引き立ち、元氣の増すものであつた。冬の裾を^{よち}縁どる小さな冷たい水仙は、その清らかな白い花をつけて、小舎の前の小さな花園に見えてゐた。新しく生れた子羊の鳴き聲はかすかに野から聞えた。雀は茅ぶきの軒と蕾のある生垣のあたりに囀り、駒鳥は今迄の慄えてゐる冬の歌に更に一層の快活な調子を加へ、そして雲雀は牧場の水氣立ち昇る奥から飛び立つて、旋律の流れを吐き出し乍ら輝やく浮雲の中に舞ひのほつた。此の小さな歌ひ手は次第々々高く上り遂にその體が^{からだ}白雲の胸に只一つの點となつたにも係はず、私の耳はその音楽を以て滿されてゐた、その時私は沙翁の「シムベリン」の中にある微妙な小歌を思ひ起した。

きけ！ きけ！ 雲雀は天國の扉に歌ひ、

フェーバスは昇り始める、
盃形の花の上にある、

それ等の泉を彼の馬に飲ませんため、

して眼ばたく金盞花は

黄金なる腫をひらく、
麗はしきもの總てをもちて、
わが愛らしき乙女よ起きよ！

【註】 1. naked 芽が出ずに。 2. senses 五官。 3. put forth 出す。 4. borderer 境するもの。 5. chaste = pure. 6. new-dropt = new-born. 7. pouring forth 吐き出しつつ。 8. songster = singer. 9. called to mind 思ひ出した。 10. exquisite = choise. 11. Cymbeline 沙翁の書いた劇の名。 12. Phoebus 太陽の神アポロのこと。 13. 'gins = begins. 14. steeds アポロの駿馬。 アポロは馬車にのつて朝早くのり出す。 15. water 水をやる。 16. lies は單数であるべきだが韻をふむ爲に複数にしたもの。 17. ope = open. 18. bin = be.

23. Indeed the whole country about here is poetic ground: every thing is associated with the idea¹ of Shakspeare. Every old cottage that I saw, I fancied into some resort² of his boyhood, where he had acquired his intimate knowledge of rustic life and manners, and heard those legendary tales and wild superstitions which he has woven like witchcraft³ into his dramas. For in his time, we are told,⁴ it was a popular amusement in winter evenings “to sit round the fire, and tell merry tales of errant knights, queens, lovers, lords, ladies, giants, dwarfs, thieves, cheaters, witches, fairies, goblins, and friars.”

【譯】誠に、此のあたりの地方は^{ここ}盡く詩的な地であり、萬物總て沙翁の聯想を起させる。私の眼にした總ての古い小舎を、それは沙翁の少年時代に足繁く通つた場所であり、其處で彼は田圃の生活風習の細かい知識を得たり、後年その戯曲の中に非常に上手に織り込んだところの傳説的物語や野蠻な迷信を聞いたのだと私は想像した。といふのは此の時代では、『爐邊に坐り、騎士修業者や女王や戀人や貴族、貴婦人、巨人、一寸法師、盜賊、詭計者、巫女、妖精、妖怪及び僧侶などの楽しい話をする』事は冬の夜の一般の楽しみとなつてゐたといふ事であるから。

〔註〕 1. idea 觀念、思想。 2. resort 屢々行つたところ。 3. like witchcraft 魔法のやうに。 4. we are told—we hear.

24. My route for a part¹ of the way lay in sight of the Avon, which made a variety of the most fancy doublings² and windings through a wide and fertile valley; sometimes glittering from among willows, which fringed its borders; sometimes disappearing among greves, or beneath green banks; and sometimes rambling out into full³ view, and making an azure sweep round a slope of meadow land. This beautiful bosom⁴ of country is called the Vale of the Red Horse. A distant line of undulating blue hills seems to be its boundary, whilst all the soft intervening landscape lies in⁵ a manner enchained in the silver links of the Avon.

【譯】 私の路線は一部分エヴン河の見ゆる處にあり、そして川は廣い豊饒な谷の間を極めて面白い、曲折の變化をなしてゐる、時には兩側の縁をとつてゐる楊柳の間から燦いたり、時には森の中や緑の土手の下に見えなくなつたり、そしてまた時には一目の中に至形が徨ひ出で、牧場の傾斜のあたりに淡青色の流れを作つたりしてゐる。此の美しい片田舎は「赤馬溪」と呼ばれてゐる。遙か遠方に起伏してゐる青い山々の線はその境界であるらしく、そしてその間にはさまつてゐる優しい風景は言はばエヴン河の銀鎖をもつてつながれてゐる。

〔註〕 1. for a part of the way その路の一部分は。 2. doublings 折れ曲りて、windings と同意、二字重ねて強めてゐる。 3. in full view 一目に見え。 4. bosom 魚。 5. in a manner いはば。

25. After pursuing the road for about three miles, I turned¹ off into a footpath, which led along the borders of fields, and under hedgerows to a private² gate of the park; there was a stile, however, for the benefit³ of the pedestrian;⁴ there being a public

right of way through the grounds. I delight in these hospitable estates, in which every one has a kind of property—at least as far⁵ as the footpath is concerned. It in some⁶ measure reconciles a poor man to his lot, and, what⁷ is more, to⁸ the better lot of his neighbor, thus to have parks and pleasure-grounds thrown open for his recreation. He breathes the pure air as freely, and lolls as luxuriously⁹ under the shade, as the lord of the soil; and if he has not the privilege of calling all that he sees his own,¹⁰ he has not, at the same time, the trouble of paying for it, and keeping¹¹ it in order.

【譯】 三哩ほどの間路を辿つた後、私は曲つて或る小徑に入つて行つた、この小徑は野の縁に沿ひ生垣の下を通り、かの庭園の私用門に通じてゐる。併し歩行者のために階段があつた、それはその土地を通じて公けの通行権があるからである。私は此等の款待する領地——その領地内に於ては少くとも小徑だけは何人と雖も一種の所有権がある——を喜ぶ者である。かくの如く庭園とが行樂地を各人の保養のために公開する事は幾分貧民をして彼の運命に、更に大にしては彼の憐人の己れより富める運命に融和させるものである。彼れ貧民はその土地の領主と同様自由に清鮮な空氣を呼吸し、ほしいままに木の下蔭を逍遙し、そしてたとへ彼が見る所のものを自分のものと云ふべき特權を持たないにしても、彼は同時にそのために税を拂つたり、きちんとしておいたりする、煩ひがないのである。

〔註〕 1. turned off 曲つて行つた。 2. private gate 私用門。 3. for the benefit of のために。 4. pedestrian=journeyer on foot. 5. as far as ……is concerned だけは。 6. in some measure 幾分か。 7. what is more—that which is more 更に以上のことば。 8. to the better lot……if reconciles にかかると、身分の上の人をうらなぬこと。 9. luxuriously 欲しい儘に。 10. his own は calling にかかると。 11. keeping in order きちんと整へておくこと。

26. I now found¹ myself among noble avenues of oaks and elms, whose vast size bespoke² the growth of centuries. The wind

sounded solemnly among their branches, and the rooks cawed from their hereditary nests in the tree tops. The eye ranged through a long lessening vista, with nothing to interrupt the view³ but a distant statue; and a vagrant deer stalking like a shadow across the opening.⁴

【譯】 私は今、其の巨大な大きさが数世紀の生長を示してゐる櫛と櫛の神々しい並木路にあつた。風はその枝の中に崇厳に響き、鴉は樹の頂きにある先祖傳來の巢の中から、カーカーと鳴いた。私の眼は、長い段々と小さくなつてゐる並木を見通したが、遠方の人間の姿や、木の間を横切つて影のやうに忍び歩いてゐるさ迷へる鹿の外何物にも展望を遮られなかつた。

【註】 1. found myself 氣がついてみるとそこに居つた。 2. bespoke = showed. 3. view = prospect; reach of sight. 4. opening 木の間の開いてゐるところ。

27. There is something about these stately old avenues that has the effect of Gothic¹ architecture, not merely from the pretended² similarity of form, but from their bearing the evidence of long³ duration, and of having had their origin in a period of time with which we associate ideas of romantic grandeur.⁴ They betoken also the longsettled dignity, and proudly-concentrated independence of an ancient family; and I have heard a worthy but aristocratic old friend observe, when speaking of the sumptuous⁵ palaces of modern gentry, that "money could do much with stone and mortar, but, thank Heaven,⁶ there was no such thing as suddenly building up an avenue of oaks."

【譯】 かうした堂々とした古い並木には何處となくゴシック式の建築の印象を與へる物がある、それは只その外面の形が似てゐるといふ事許りからでなく、長い年月を経たといふ證據を持ち、そして浪漫的な壯大さといふ觀念を聯想せしむる時代にその起源を持つてゐる

る證據があるからである。さうした並木は又舊家の長い間變らぬ威嚴と、傲然と集中した獨立とを語つてゐる、そして私は近頃の紳士の贅澤な邸宅に就て、一人の立派な併し貴族的な舊友が斯う言ふのを聞いた事があつた、『石材や灰泥は金錢で如何ともする事が出来るが、有難い事に、櫛の並木を急に造りあけるやうなものは世の中に無い』と。

【註】 1. Gothic architecture 中世に行はれた屋根の尖つた莊嚴な様式の建築。 2. pretended similarity うはつちだけ似てゐること。 3. long duration 長持ち。 4. grandeur = splendour; magnificence. 5. sumptuous = costly. 6. thank Heaven 有難いことに。 Heaven は God と同じこと。

28. It¹ was from wandering in early life among this rich scenery, and about the romantic solitudes of the adjoining park of Fullbroke, which then formed a part of the Lucy estate, that some of Shakspeare's commentators have supposed he derived his noble forest meditations of Jacques,² and the enchanting woodland pictures in "As You Like It." It³ is in lonely wanderings through such scenes, that the mind drinks deep but quiet draughts⁴ of inspiration, and becomes intensely sensible of the beauty and majesty of nature. The imagination kindles into reverie and rapture; vague but exquisite images and ideas keep breaking⁵ upon it; and we revel in a mute and almost incommunicable⁶ luxury of thought. It⁷ was in some such mood, and perhaps under one of those very trees before me, which threw their broad shades over the grassy banks and quivering waters of the Avon, that the poet's fancy may have sallied⁸ forth into that little song which breathes the very soul of a rural voluptuary:⁹

Under the green wood tree,
Who loves to lie with me,
And tune¹⁰ his merry throat

Unto the sweet bird's note,¹¹
 Come hither, come hither, come hither.
 Here shall he see
 No enemy,
 But¹² winter and rough weather.

【譯】 沙翁の註釋家の中の二三の者が想像して居る如く、彼の著「お氣に召す儘」に於けるジャックの氣高い森林の冥想及び魅力的な森林地の風景の描寫は、彼の少年時代に、當時ルシイ領地の一部をなしてゐた此の絶景の中や、その近所のフルブロック園林の浪漫的靜寂のあたりを彼が逍遙してゐた事に基くのである。人の心が深い然も靜かな靈感を受け、自然の美と莊嚴を痛切に感ずるやうになるのは、斯様な景色の中を獨り逍遙する時である。想像は夢幻と狂喜とを生み、漠とした然も微妙な幻影と思想は續々として現はれ、そして吾々は默然として殆んど筆紙に盡し難い無量の思ひに喜び耽るのである。斯様な氣分の中に、そして今エヴオン河の草多き土手と揺ら揺らしてゐる水面にその大きな影を投げてゐる私の目の前の此等の樹々の一本の下で、恐らく詩人の想像は田園の逸樂に耽る男の心の奥底を述べた次の小歌となつて煥發したものであらう。

緑の木の下蔭で、
 私と横はるのを好み、
 その楽しい咽喉から、
 愛らしい小鳥の調べを歌ふものよ、
 來い、來い、來い、
 此處にあつては、
 私達の敵は、
 たゞ冬と暴風ばかり。

【註】 1. It は下の that 以下をうける。 2. Jacques は沙翁の戯曲 “As You Like It” 中の人物で陰氣な男。 3. It は下の that 以下をうける。 4. draughts=drafts 5. break upon 不意に現はれる。 6. incommunicable 人に

傳へ難い。 7. It は下の that 以下をうける。 8. sallied forth 飛び出す。 9. voluptuary 享樂者。 10. tune 調子づける。 11. note うた。 12. But=Except.

29. I had now come in sight¹ of the house. It is a large building of brick, with stone quoins,² and is in the Gothic style of Queen³ Elizabeth's day, having been built in the first year of her reign. The exterior remains very nearly in its original state, and may be considered a fair specimen of the residence of a wealthy country gentleman of those days.⁴ A great gateway opens from the park into a kind of courtyard in front⁵ of the house, ornamented with a grass-plot, shrubs, and flower-beds. The gateway is in imitation of the ancient barbican,⁶ being a kind of outpost,⁷ and flanked by towers; though evidently for mere ornament, instead of defence. The front of the house is completely in the old style; with stone-shafted casements, a great bow-window of heavy stone-work, and a portal with armorial⁸ bearings over it, carved in stone. At each corner of the building is an octagon⁹ tower, surmounted by a gilt ball and weather-cock.¹⁰

【譯】 私はやがてその家の見える處に來た。それは大きな煉瓦造りの建物で、石の壁角を持ち、そしてエリザベス女王時代のゴシック様式である。蓋し此れは女王治世第一年に建てられたものである。外形は殆んどその原形を留めてゐて、當時の富める田舎紳士の邸宅としての立派な見本と考へ得られる。大きな門構が園林から家の前面の一種の庭園に通じてゐる、この庭園は草地や灌木や花壇等によつて飾られてゐる。門構は古代の城の外圍の模倣であり、所謂哨兵營の如きもので、多くの塔が側面に附いて居る、尤も之は明らかに飾りのためで、防備用のものではない。家の前は全く舊式であつて、石柱の附いた窓扉や、石疊みの大きな張り出し窓や、石に彫刻した紋章を持つ門扉などがある。建物の各々の隅には八角塔があり、鍍金

した球と風信機とが載せられてある。

〔註〕 1. in sight of の見えるところに。 2. quoins 煉瓦造りや石造りの外部の角の處に石をつんだもの。 3. Queen Elizabeth(1533—1603) は Virgin Queen として名高い女王この治世に英國は非常に榮え文化の見るべきものがあつた。 4. those days その時代。 these days 現代と混同してはならぬ。 5. in front of の前の。 6. barbican 城の外に面した堡壘。 7. outpost 本營の外の屯所。 8. armorial bearings 紋章。 9. octagon 八角の。 10. weather-cock 風見。

30. The Avon, which winds¹ through the park, makes a bend just at the foot of a gently-sloping bank, which sweeps down from the rear of the house. Large herds² of deer were feeding or reposing upon its borders; and swans were sailing majestically³ upon its bosom.⁴ As I contemplated the venerable old mansion, I called⁵ to mind Falstaff's encomium⁶ on Justice Shallow's abode, and the affected indifference and real vanity⁷ of the latter.⁸

"Falstaff. You have a goodly dwelling and a rich."⁹

Shallow. Barren, barren, barren; beggars all, beggars all, Sir John:—marry,¹⁰ good air."

【譯】 エヴン河は園林の中を曲折した後、丁度家の後からだらだらになつてゐる緩やかな傾斜の土手の下で一曲りしてゐる。夥だしい鹿の群はその岸邊で草を喰つたり休息してゐたりして居、そして白鳥はその水面を悠々と泳いでゐた。私がこの崇高な古い邸宅を眺めた時、自分の胸には法官シャルロウの住居に對するフォオルスタッフの讚辭、及び法官の表面的な無關心と眞の虛榮とが想ひ浮んだ。

「フォオルスタッフ、貴君のお住居は誠に結構な御立派なものですな。

シャルロウ、ひどいものです、ひどいものです、ひどいものです、乞食許かり、乞食許かり、ジョン卿、一併し確かに空氣はいゝですよ」

〔註〕 1. winds 曲りくれる。發音 wind に注意。 2. large herds 澤山の群。 3. majestically 堂々と。 4. bosom 水面。 5. called to mind 想ひ出した。 6. encomium=praise. 7. vanity 外部には心の得意を示さず平氣でゐる虛榮心。 8. the latter, the former(前者)に對する後者の意。 9. rich のあとに dwelling が略してある。 10. Mary は By Mary の略で誓言の云ひ方、耶穌の母マリヤの名によつてゐるから、意譯すれば“本當に”位の意。

31. What may have been the joviality of the old mansion in the days¹ of Shakspeare, it had now an air of stillness and solitude.² The great iron gateway that opened into the courtyard was locked; there was no show of servants bustling³ about the place; the deer gazed quietly at me as I passed, being no longer harried by the mosstroopers⁴ of Stratford. The only sign of domestic life that I met⁵ with was a white cat, stealing with wary look and stealthy pace towards the stables, as if on some nefarious⁶ expedition. I must not omit to mention the carcass of a scoundrel crow which I saw suspended against the barn wall, as it shows that the Lucys still inherit that lordly abhorrence⁷ of poachers,⁸ and maintain that rigorous exercise⁹ of territorial power which was so strenuously manifested in the case of the bard.¹⁰

【譯】 沙翁の時代に於ては此の古い邸宅の酒宴は何んなものであつたか判らないが、今日に於ては屋敷内には静けさと寂しさの様子がある。庭に通ずる大きな鐵門は閉ざされ、その邊を馳け廻る召使の姿も無い、鹿は通り過ぎる私を静かに見詰めた——それはもうストラットフォードの泥棒共に追ひまはされる事がないからである。家庭的生活の唯一の徽章として私がふと出遭つたものはたゞ一匹の白猫で、注意深い様子で厩の方へこつそり忍び歩きをしてゐた、恰も何か邪惡な遠征の途路にあるものの如く。一羽の泥棒鴉の死骸が納屋の壁に懸つてゐたのを見たが、此の事は書き落してはならない事柄である、それは頂度ルシイ家が今猶ほ獸泥棒に對する傲然たる厭惡の性質を受け継ぎ、かの詩人の場合に於て峻嚴を極めた如き領主權

の苛酷な處置を持続してゐる事を示してゐる。

〔註〕 1. days 時代。 2. solitude = loneliness. 3. bustle about = hurry about. 4. moss-troopers こればもと十七世紀に英蘭と蘇格蘭との境界地方を荒した匪徒のこと、茲では泥棒。 5. met with = met by chance. 6. nefarious 極悪な、不埒な。 7. abhorrence = aversion; hate. 8. poachers 鳥や魚をそつと盗む人。 9. exercise 施行、處置。 10. the bard かの詩人即沙翁。

§2. After prowling¹ about for some time, I at length found my way² to a lateral portal, which was the every-day entrance³ to the mansion. I was courteously received by a worthy old housekeeper, who, with the civility and communicativeness of her order, showed me the interior of the house. The greater⁴ part has undergone⁵ alterations, and been adapted to modern tastes and modes of living: there is a fine old oaken staircase; and the great hall, that noble feature in an ancient manor-house, still retains⁶ much of the appearance it must have had in the days of Shakspeare. The ceiling is arched and lofty; and at one end is a gallery in which stands an organ. The weapons and trophies of the chase;⁷ which formerly adorned the hall of a country gentleman, have made way for family portraits. There is a wide hospitable⁸ fireplace, calculated for an ample old-fashioned wood fire, formerly the rallying-place⁹ of winter festivity. On the opposite side of the hall is the huge Gothic bow-window, with stone shafts, which looks¹⁰ out upon the courtyard. Here are emblazoned¹¹ in stained glass the armorial bearings of the Lucy family for¹² many generations, some being dated in 1558. I was delighted to observe in the quarterings the three, *white laces*, by which the character of Sir Thomas was first identified¹³ with that of Justice Shallow. They are mentioned in the first scene of the "Merry Wives of Windsor,"¹⁴ where the Justice is in a rage¹⁵ with Falstaff for having "beaten his men, killed his deer, and broken

into his lodge." The poet had no doubt the offences of himself and his comrades in mind¹⁶ at the time,¹⁷ and we may suppose the family pride and vindictive¹⁸ threats of the puissant Shallow to be a caricature of the pompous indignation of Sir Thomas.

"Shallow. Sir Hugh, persuade¹⁹ me not: I will make a Star-Chamber²⁰ matter of it; if he were twenty John Falstaffs, he shall not abuse Sir Robert Shallow, Esq.²¹

Slender. In the county of Gloster, justice of peace, and coram.²²

Shallow. Ay, cousin Slender²³ and custalorum.²⁴

Slender. Ay, and ratalorum²⁵ too, and a gentleman born, master parson; who writes himself *Armigero* in any bill, warrant, quittance, or obligation, *Armigero*.²⁶

Shallow. Ay, that I do; and have done any time these three hundred years.

Slender. All his successors gone before him have done't, and all his ancestors²⁷ that come after him may; they may give the dozen²⁸ *white laces* in their coat.*****

Shallow. The council shall hear it, it is a riot.

Erans. It is not meet the council hear of a riot; there is no fear of Got²⁹ in a riot; the council, hear you, shall desire to hear the fear of Got, and not to hear a riot; take your vizaments³⁰ in that.

Shallow. Ha! o' my life,³¹ if I were young again, the sword should end³² it!"

【譯】 暫くうろついた後、私は遂に横手の門に漸く達した、それは此の家の通用門であつた。私は親切な老女中頭によつて叮嚀に迎へられた、彼女はその身の程に相應しい禮儀と隔意なさを以て家の内部を案内して呉れた。其の八九分通りは改築せられてあつて、近

代生活の趣味と形式に適するやうにせられてあつた、立派な古い櫛の階段があり、そして大廣間——昔の貴族の邸宅に於ける素晴らしい見物——は今猶ほ沙翁時代のと同じであると思はれる様な外觀を多分に留めてゐる。天井はアーチ形で高く、その一端には廻廊があつてオルガンが置かれてある。昔し田舎紳士の廣間を飾つた狩獵の武器と獲物とは、今では家族の肖像に取り代へられてゐる。爰には又古風に多量の薪を燃やす爲めに作られた大きな客もてなしの爐もある、蓋し當時は冬の饗宴の際の集り所であつたのである。廣間の反対の側には石柱の附いてゐる大きなゴシック式の穹形の窓が庭園に面してゐる。この窓の繪硝子にはルシイ家代々の紋所が描かれてあり、中には千五百五十八年と日付けのついてゐるものもある。私は楯の四分形の中に三尾の白い鱈を認めて愉快に思つた、こはトーマス卿と法官シャルロウとが同一人物である事を最初に知らしめたものである。此の紋は『ウィンゾルの陽氣な女房』の第一場に記されてゐる、その場では法官が『わが部下を打ち、わが鹿を殺し、わが住居に闖入した』と言つてフェルスタッフを大に怒つてゐる處である。沙翁はこれを書いてゐた時、自分とその友達との侮辱を思つてゐた事は疑ひ無い事であり、そしてかの傲然たる法官シャルロウの門閥的の誇りと復讐的の嚇かしはトーマス卿の驕慢な怒りの戯畫であると吾々は想像する事が出来るのである。

『シャルロウ、ヒュー閣下、私を説きつけては下さるな、私は此れを裁判沙汰と致す積り、たとへジョン、フェルスタッフが二十人來やうが、このロバート、シャルロウ卿殿を非難する條は御座るまい。

スレンダア、グロセスター州の保安判事、まつたコラムの職をも帯びられ。

シャルロウ、左様、それに従弟スレンダア、まつたカスターラムの職も帯びたる身共。

スレンダア、左様、猶ほラタロラム、まつた生れ乍らの紳士、牧師長、いかなる證書にも自らアルミグロと書きしるす身共、保證、償

却、借金、いかなる場合もみなアルミグロ。

シャルロウ、左様、いかにもその通り、三百年間いかなる時もその通り。

スレンダア、貴殿の以前にお死になつた相續者は皆それをなさらず、この後お生れになる先祖の方々も左様で御座らう筈、いづれ彼等は紋印に十二尾の鱈を附けるで御座らう。

シャルロウ、裁判官に聞いて貰はねばならぬ悪戯事。

エヴァンス、悪戯事を裁判官に聞いて貰ふとは宜しく御座らぬ。神様は悪戯事をお怒りにならぬ、よくお聞きめされ、裁判官は神様のお怒りになる事には耳を借さうが悪戯事には耳は借しませぬ、よくよく勘考遊ばされい。

シャルロウ、ほう！若し身共がも一度若くなつたら、生命を賭けても、劔で結末を付けやうものを！』

〔註〕 1. prowl about = rove about for plunder or prey 本來獲物はないかとうろつき廻ること。 2. found my way—find one's way はもと make out one's way by observation or inquiry の意で、それから go to a place in spite of difficulties となつたもので、漸く達すの義。 3. every-day entrance 通用門。 4. the greater part は the great part より強く、八九分通りの意。 5. uncle gone = endured. 6. retains = keeps. 7. chase = hunting. 8. hospitable 接待の。 9. rallying place 集る場所。 10. looks out upon 見晴してゐる。 11. emblazoned = adorned with ensigns armorial. 12. for many generations 代代の。 13. identified 同じとしてゐる。 14. "Merry Wives of Windsor" 沙翁作の喜劇の名。 15. in a rage 怒つて。 16. had...in mind 心に懐いた；思つた。 17. at the time その作を書いた時に。 18. vindictive かたきを打たうとする。 19. persuade me not = do not persuade me. 20. Star-Chamber 古代英國の高等法院で不敬罪人を判くところ。 21. Esq. = Esquire. 22. coram 羅旬語の前置詞、博學をてらふ爲め無茶に用ひた官名。 23. Slender シャローの従弟。 24. custalorum 羅旬語で別に意味はない。 25. ratalorum = keeper of the rolls 記録係。 26. Armigero これも意味のない羅旬語。 27. ancestors 先祖の意に相續人、相續人の意に先祖とわざと用ひた。 28. dozen white luces 楯の四つに分けその各々に三尾づつ都合十二。 29. Got = God. 30. vizaments 深慮。 31. o' my life = of my life 生命にかけて。 32. end は動詞。

33. Near the window has emblazoned hung a portrait by Sir

Peter Lely, of² one of the Lucy family; a great beauty of the time of Charles³ the Second: the old housekeeper shook⁴ her head as she pointed to the picture, and informed me that this lady had been sadly addicted⁵ to cards, and had gambled¹ away a great portion⁶ of the family estate, among which was that part of the park where Shakspeare and his comrades had killed the deer. The lands thus lost had not been entirely regained⁷ by the family even at the present day. It is but⁸ justice to this recreant⁹ dame¹⁰ to confess that she had a surpassingly fine hand and arm.

【譯】 斯くの如く紋章の附いてゐる窓の傍にピーター、レリイ卿の描いた肖像畫が懸けられてあつた。之はルシイ家の一人の肖像でチャールズ二世時代のすぐれた美人である。老女中頭は此の繪を指さし乍ら頭を振り、そして語るには、此の貴夫人は傷ましくもカルタに耽り、領土の大部分を賭博に費して了つた、その領土の中にはかの沙翁とその仲間達が鹿を殺した園林も含まれてゐたのだと。斯くして失はれた土地は現時に於てすら盡くは家族の手に歸らなかつた。此の不等な夫人は非常に美しい手と腕とを有つてゐたといふ事を爰に述べなければならぬのは只事實であるからである。

【註】 1. Sir Peter Lely (1618—1680) は英國に於て肖像畫家で生れは和蘭であつた。 2. of の前に a portrait が略してある。 3. Charles the Second (1630—1685) は英國王である。 4. shook her head 不同意を現はしたこと。 5. addicted = devoted herself. 6. a great portion = a great part. 7. regained = recovered. 8. but = only. 9. recreant = false. 10. dame = lady.

31. The picture which most attracted my attention was a great painting over the fireplace, containing¹ likenesses² of Sir Thomas Lucy and his family, who inhabited the hall in the latter³ part of Shakspeare's lifetime. I at first thought that it was the vindictive⁴ knight himself; but the housekeeper assured me

that it was his son; the only likeness extant of the former⁵ being an effigy upon his tomb in the church of the neighboring hamlet of Charlecot. The picture gives a lively idea⁶ of the costume and manners of the time. Sir Thomas is dressed in ruff⁷ and doublet⁸; white shoes with roses in them; and has a peaked yellow, or, as Master Slender would say, "a cane-colored beard." His lady is seated on the opposite side of the picture, in wide ruff and long stomacher,⁹ and the children have a most venerable stiffness and formality of dress. Hounds¹⁰ and spaniels are mingled in the family group; a hawk is seated on his perch in the foreground, and one of the children holds a bow;—all intimating¹¹ the knight's skill in hunting, hawking, and archery—so indispensable to an accomplished¹² gentleman in those days.

【譯】 私の一等注意を引いた繪は爐の上の大きな畫像であつた、それは沙翁の晩年の頃此の廣間に住んでゐたトーマス、ルシイ卿と其の家族の似顔である。最初私はこれがあの復讐の好きなルシイ卿其人であると思つたが、女中頭はそれは彼れの息子であると確言した。蓋し前者の肖像で現存してゐる唯一のものは、近所にあるチャールコット小村の教會内にある彼の墓の上の肖像のみである。此の繪はその時代の衣裳風俗の活如たる觀念を與へる。トーマス卿は褶襟と胴衣を著、白い半靴を穿いてそれに薔薇の花を挿し、尖つた黄色の髭——マスター、スレンダーの言葉を借りれば『甘蔗色の髭』を持つてゐる。彼の夫人は畫中彼とは反對の側に坐つてゐて、廣い褶襟と長い胸當とを著、それに子供等は大變行儀のいゝ角張つた儀式的な服裝をしてゐる。獵犬とスパニエル犬とはその家族の群の中に入つてゐる、一羽の鷹は前方の棲木の上にとまり、一人の子供は弓を持つてゐる——凡て此等の事はそのナイト(トーマス卿)が狩獵、放鷹及び射術に堪能なる事を仄かしてゐるものである——此等はこの時代の完全な紳士に實に缺く事の出来ないものであつた。

〔註〕 1. containing (は) painting にかか。 2. likenesses (は) 似顔。 3. in the latter part 晩年。 4. vindictive = revengeful. 5. the former 前者、即ち vindictive knight のこと。 6. lively idea 生き生きした考。 7. ruff ひだのある襟のこと、昔は男女共に着たもの。 8. doublet は中世に行はれた男子の緊著胸衣。 9. stomacher 十五六七世紀に主として婦人に用ひられた胸當。 10. Hounds も spaniels も犬の種族の名。 11. intimating ほめかす。 12. accomplished = perfect.

35. I regretted to find that the ancient furniture of the hall had disappeared; for I had hoped to meet with the stately elbow-chair of carved oak, in which the country squire of former¹ days was wont to sway² the sceptre of empire over his rural domains; and in which it might be presumed the redoubted Sir Thomas sat enthroned in awful state when the recreant Shakspeare was brought before him. As I like to deck³ out pictures for my own entertainment, I pleased myself with the idea that this very⁴ hall had been the scene of the unlucky bard's examination on the morning after his captivity in the lodge. I fancied to myself the rural potentate,⁵ surrounded by his body-guard of butler, pages, and blue-coated serving-men, with their badges; while the luckless⁶ culprit was brought in, forlorn and chopfallen⁷, in the custody of gamekeepers, huntsmen, and whippers-in⁸, and followed by a rabble rout of country clowns. I fancied bright faces of curious housemaids peeping from the half-opened doors; while from the gallery the fair daughters of the knight leaned gracefully forward, eyeing⁹ the youthful prisoner with that pity "that dwells in womanhood."—Who¹⁰ would have thought that this poor varlet,¹¹ thus trembling before the brief authority of a country squire, and the sport of rustic boors, was soon to become the delight of princes, the theme of all tongues and ages,¹² the dictator to the human mind, and was to confer immortality on his op-

pressor by a caricature and a lampoon!¹³

【譯】 私は此の廣間の古い器具が無くなつてゐるのを見て遺憾に思つた。といふのは椗彫りの堂々たる肘附椅子を見たいと思つてゐたからである。この肘附椅子は、昔時の田舎領主が之に坐して自分の領地を支配するのを常とし、また恐るべきトーマス卿が無頼漢の沙翁をその目の前に連れさせた時威儀陽々と王様のやうに坐つてゐたものと推量され得るのだ。私は自分の娯みのために矢鱈に空想を逞しうする男である故、此の廣間こそ薄幸な詩人が番人小舎に囚虜となつた翌朝おしらべを受けた場所であらうと考へて獨り喜んだ。私は自ら想像した——その田舎領主が厨宰、小者、及び紋附きの青服を着た奴僕などといふ護衛兵によつてとりまかれ、一方には薄幸な犯人(沙翁)が淋しくしよんほりと引き入れられ、番人や獵師や犬追ひなどが之を護衛し、そして田舎者の群がその後からぞろぞろと従いてきたであらうと。また私は想像した——半ば開いた扉の隙間から物珍らし氣な女中の輝やいた顔が覗いてゐる、又廊下からはトーマス卿の美しい娘等が優雅に身を曲けて『女性に宿れる』あはれみの情を以てこの少年の捕虜を見たであらうと。かくの如く田舎領主の取るに足らざる権力と野人の嘲りとの前にその身をふるはした此の憐れな小僧が、聽て君侯の寵兒となり萬民の口にのほり萬世の話題となり、人情の指揮者となり、而して彼の壓抑者(トーマス卿)に對して諷刺と嘲詩によつてその名を不朽ならしめる筈であつたとは誰が想像し得たであらうか!

〔註〕 1. former days 往時。 2. sway the sceptre 指令權を行ふ。 3. deck out pictures 繪をかざり立てる; 空想をたくましくする。 4. this very hall この廣間こそ。 5. potentate 君侯。 6. luckless culprit = unhappy criminal. 7. chopfallen がつかりして。 8. whippers-in 獵犬が外へ出ぬやうに指圖する獵師。 9. eyeing = seeing. 10. Who would have thought…… 誰が考へたらうか、恐らく考へたものはない。 11. varlet = low menial. 12. all tongues and ages 凡ての口舌と時代; 萬人。 13. lampoon 嘲りあてこすつた詩文。

36. I was now invited by the butler to walk into the garden, and I felt¹ inclined to visit the orchard and arbor² where the justice treated Sir John Falstaff and Cousin Silence “to a last year’s pippin of his own grafting, with a dish of caraways;” but I had already spent so much of the day in my ramblings that I was obliged³ to give up⁴ any further investigations. When⁵ about to take⁶ my leave I was gratified by the civil entreaties of the housekeeper and butler, that I would take some refreshment:⁷ an instance of good old hospitality which, I grieve to say, we castle-hunters seldom meet⁸ with in modern days. I make no doubt it is a virtue which the present representative of the Lucys inherits from his ancestors; for Shakspeare, even in his caricatures, makes Justice Shallow importunate in this respect, as⁹ witness his pressing instances to Falstaff.

“By¹⁰ cock and pye, sir, you shall¹¹ not away to-night * * * I will not excuse you; you shall not be excused; excuses shall not be admitted; there is no excuse shall serve; you shall not be excused * * *. Some pigeons, Davy;¹² a couple of short-legged hens; a joint of mutton; and any pretty little tiny kickshaws,¹³ tell William Cook.”

【譯】私はやがて厨宰によつて庭園内を歩くやうにと誘はれた、そこで果實園と四阿を見にゆきたくなつた、これはかの法官(シャルロウ)が『自分が自ら接木した去年の菜果と一皿の葛縷子』を以てジョン、フェールスタッフ卿と従弟サイレンスに御馳走した場所である。併し私は既に歩き廻つて大分時間を費したので已むを得ず此れ以上の穿鑿を棄てた。私が暇を告げようとした時、お茶でもお飲みなさいと、かの老婢と厨宰が云つて呉れた親切な待遇を満足に思つた。之は昔風の善いもてなし振りの一例で、悲しい事に、今日では吾々城廓穿鑿家はめつたに出逢ぬものである。之はルシイ家の當主がそ

の祖先より相續した、美風である事は疑ひ無い、と云ふのは沙翁がその諷刺文に於てさへ、法官シャルロウをしてくだい程接待好きたらしめたからである、之は彼がフェールスタッフに對して盛に強ゐた一例が證據だてゝゐる。

「是が非でも、貴殿をお發足させられません、私は貴殿を離しませぬ、どうあつても離しませぬ、離すといふ事は許されませぬ、離すといふ事は御馳走になりません、決して貴殿を離しませぬ、デヴィーの鳩とな、足短かの牝鶏を二羽と羊肉一脚と、そのほか體裁のいい一寸した料理を用意しろとウィリアム料理番に云ひつけろ」

【註】 1. felt inclined……する心持になつた。 2. arbor あづまや。 3. was obliged=was forced. 4. give up やめる。 5. When の後に I was が略してある。 6. take my leave 別れを告げる。 7. refreshment 茶菓。 8. meet with=meet by chance. 9. as の次に they=his caricatures が略してある。 10. By cock and pye 誓ひの語 “どうしても”。 11. you shall not away=I will not let you away. 12. Davy 家僕の名前。 13. kickshaws 一寸した食物。

37. I now bade¹ a reluctant farewell to the old hall. My mind had become so completely possessed² by the imaginary scenes and characters connected³ with it, that I seemed to be actually living among them. Every thing brought them as it were before my eyes; and as the door of the dining-room opened, I almost expected to hear the feeble voice of Master Silence quavering forth his favorite ditty:⁴

“Tis⁵ merry in hall, when beards⁶ wag all,
And welcome merry shrove-tide!⁷”

【譯】私はやがて厭々乍ら此の古い廣間に別れを告げた。私の心は全く、此の廣間に關した想像的場面と人物とによつて占められてゐたので私は實際彼等の中に生きてゐるやうに思はれた位だ。あらゆる品物が皆私の眼前にくつきりとそれ等の場面人物を齎らした、そして食堂の戸が開いた時、マスター、サイレンスが彼の愛誦した

次の小歌を震へ聲で歌ふのがかすかに聞えはしまいかと思つた程である。

『いづれも髭はゆすぶれ乍ら
懺悔日迎ふる廣間の楽しさ。』

〔註〕 1. bade a reluctant farewell=said good-bye reluctantly. 2. possessed=occupied. 3. connected with と關聯する。 4. ditty=short simple air. 5. 'Tis=It is. 6. beards wag 笑ひこけるから髭がゆれる。 7. shrove-tide は Lent 即大齋の前日。

38. On returning to my inn, I could¹ not but reflect on the singular² gift of the poet,³ to⁴ be able thus to spread the magic of his mind over the very face of nature; to give to things and places a charm and character⁵ not their own, and to turn this "working-day world" into a perfect fairy land. He is indeed the true enchanter, whose spell operates, not⁶ upon the senses, but upon the imagination and the heart. Under the wizard influence of Shakspeare I had been walking all day in a complete delusion.⁷ I had surveyed the landscape through the prism⁸ of poetry, which tinged every object with the hues of the rainbow. I had been surrounded with fancied beings;⁹ with¹⁰ mere airy nothings,¹¹ conjured up by poetic power; yet which, to me, had¹² all the charm of reality. I had heard Jacques soliloquize beneath his oak; had beheld the fair Rosalind and her companion adventuring through the woodlands; and, above all,¹³ had been once more present in spirit with fat Jack Falstaff and his contemporaries, from the august Justice Shallow, down to the gentle Master Slender and sweet Anne Page. Ten thousand honors and blessings on the bard¹⁴ who has thus gilded the dull realities of life with innocent illusions; who has spread exquisite and unbought pleasures in my chequered¹⁵ path; and beguiled my spirit in many a lonely hour,

with all the cordial¹⁶ and cheerful sympathies of social life!

【譯】 私の宿屋に歸つた時、私は此の詩人の非凡なる才能を想はない譯にゆかなかつた、沙翁はこの才能を以て實際自然の表面に自分の心の魔力を撒布し、そして事物と場所に架空の魅力と性質とを與へて、此の『現實の忙しき世界』を完全な仙境と化せしめたのである。彼は誠に本當の魔術使であつて、その魔力はたゞ五感の上のみで無く更に想像と感情の上に働くのである。沙翁の魔力的影響を受けて私は終日全き幻想の中に歩いてゐたのだ。私は詩の三稜鏡を通して景色を眺めたのだ、それは虹の色彩を以て萬象を染めた。私は想像的人物によつてとり圍まれた、單に詩の力によつて醸された虚無に過ぎざるものによつて圍まれた、が併し自分にとつては現實のあらゆる魅力を具へてゐたのだ。私はジャックスがその櫛の樹の下で獨りごとをいふのを聞いたし、またロザリンドとその友達が森林地を探検するのを目撃した、そして特に肥満したフォオルスタッフとその同時代の人々——威風堂々たる法官シャルロウから柔しきマスター、スレンダー及び佳人アン、ベイヂに至るまで——を再び心に想像した。罪のない幻影を以て人生のもの憂き現實を鍍金し、私の蹉跎の多い行路に微妙な且つ求め難き悅樂を擴げて呉れ、そして多くの淋しい時に、楽しく輕快なる社會的生活の同情を以て自分の心を慰めすかして呉れた此の詩人に對して幾萬の名譽と祝福あれ!

〔註〕 1. could not but=could not forbear. 2. singular すぐれた。 3. the poet 沙翁をさす。 4. to be……も下の to give も to turn も皆 gift にかかる。 5. not の前に which were を入れてみるとよく分る。 6. not のあとに only を入れてみよ。 7. delusion=fancy. 8. prism 日光を分解するガラス製の三稜鏡。 9. being=men. 10. with……も surrounded にかかる。 11. airy nothings 架空物。 12. had の前に I を入れてみる。 13. above all=above all things 就中。 14. bard=poet. 15. chequered=checkered. 16. cordial=hearty.

39. As I crossed the bridge over the Avon on my return, I paused to contemplate the distant church in which the poet lies buried, and could not but exult in the malediction,¹ which has

kept his ashes undisturbed in its quiet and hallowed vaults. What honor could his name have derived from being mingled in dusty companionship with the epitaphs² and escutcheons and venal eulogiums³ of a titled multitude⁴? What would a crowded corner in Westminster Abbey have been, compared with this reverend pile,⁵ which seems to stand in beautiful loneliness as his sole mausoleum! The solicitude about the grave may be but⁶ the offspring of an over-wrought sensibility; but human nature is made⁷ up of foibles and prejudices; and its best and tenderest affections are mingled with these factitious⁸ feelings. He who has sought renown about the world, and has reaped a full harvest of worldly favor, will find, after all,⁹ that there is no love, no admiration, no applause, so sweet to the soul as that which springs up in his native place. It is there¹⁰ that he seeks to be gathered in peace and honor among his kindred and his early friends. And when the weary heart and failing head begin to warn him that the evening¹¹ of life is drawing on, he turns as fondly as does the infant to the mother's arms, to sink¹² to sleep in the bosom of the scene of his childhood.

【譯】 私は歸り道にエヴン河上に架かれる橋を渡つた時、とゞまつて、詩人の埋められてある遠方の教會を眺め、かの碑面の呪咀——それは彼の遺骨を穩やかにして且つ神聖なる墓場に安眠する事を得しめたのである——を喜ばずには居られなかつた。彼の名が爵位ある多くの人々の墓碑と肖像と金で買はれる賞め文句等の俗物と交つてゐる事によつてどんな名譽を受け得ようか。美しき仙境に彼れ一人の廟と思はれる此の崇高な建物と比較すれば、ウエストミンスター寺院の混雑した一隅が何であらうか! 墓場の平安を望むのは多少過勞な感受性から生じたものであるかも知れない、併し人性は元來弱點と偏見とから成り立つてゐるものだ、そしてその最善な

また最も優しい愛情が此等の技巧的な感情と混つてゐるものだ。名譽を世界に求め、世上の名聲の充分な收穫を刈り取つた人は、詰るところ、自分の故郷に發するもの以外には如何なる愛も、いかなる賞讃も、いかなる喝采も無いと云ふ事を知るのだ。故郷でこそ人は親戚と舊友との中に平和と名譽とを以て変りたいと思ふのである。で其の疲れた心と衰へた頭腦とが死期の近づける事を彼に警告し始める時、彼は幼兒が母の腕の中に於けるやうに、自分の少年時代の場面の胸の中に抱かれて眠らうと欲するに至るのだ。

〔註〕 1. malediction 呪詛即ち沙翁が書いたといふ墓の四行文のこと。 2. epitaphs 墓碑銘。 3. venal eulogiums 金銭づくの頌徳文。 4. a multitude = many people. 5. pile 建物。 6. but = only. 7. is made up of から出来てゐる。 8. factitious = artificial. 9. after all 結局。 10. there = in his native place. 11. evening of life 人生の夕、即死期。 12. sink……沙翁は1616年に永眠する前五年程故郷に靜居してゐた。

40. How would it have cheered the spirit of the youthful bard¹ when, wandering forth in disgrace upon a doubtful² world, he cast³ back a heavy look upon his paternal home, could⁴ have foreseen that, before many years, he should return to it covered with renown; that his name should become the boast and glory of his native place; that his ashes should be religiously⁵ guarded as its most precious treasure; and that its lessening⁶ spire, on which his eyes were fixed in tearful contemplation, should one day become the beacon, towering amidst the gentle landscape, to guide the literary⁷ pilgrim of every nation to his tomb!

【譯】 年少の沙翁が前途暗澹たる世の中に屈辱をうけて迷ひ出づるに當つて、自分の父祖の家に悲しい眼を向けた時、若し彼が年月を多く経ないで名譽を以て蔽れて故郷に來り、自分の名前が故郷の誇りと光榮とになり、また自分の遺骨が故郷の最も貴い寶物として嚴かに護られるやうになり、そして段々小さくなる尖塔が——彼は涙で一杯の眼を以てぢつと見た事であらうが——その優しき風景の

中に聳え立つて、他日自分の墓場に導くべき萬國の文學巡禮者達の目標となるに至るであらうといふ事を豫知してゐたら、それはどんなにこの青年詩人の心を喜ばしたか判らなかつたであらうに？

〔註〕 1. the youthful bard 若い沙翁。 2. doubtful world 疑はしい世；前途のあやしい世の中。 3. cast back a heavy look…… 哀しきうにふり返つた。 4. could he have = if he could have…… 5. religiously 宗教的に崇敬に。 6. lessening 次第に小さくなる。 7, literary pilgrim 文學者の遺跡を廻る人。

TRAITS¹ OF INDIAN CHARACTER

“I appeal to any white man if ever he entered Logan,^s cabin hungry, and he gave him not to eat; if³ ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not.”

SPEECH OF AN INDIAN CHIEF.

亞米利加印度人の特質

【譯】「私は何れの白人にも訴へる、白人が餓えてローガンの小舎に這入つて來た時ローガンは彼に食物を與へなかつただらうか、また白人が裸で冷たくなつて來た時ローガンは彼に衣服を着せなかつただらうかと」

亞米利加印度酋長の演説

〔註〕 1. Traits は特徴のこと。 2. Logan 即ち Tah-gah-jute. 米國の土人の酋長で 1725 に生れ同八十年に世を去つた人。 3. it は appeal にかゝる。

1. THERE is something in the character and habits of the North American savage, taken in connection¹ with the scenery over which he is accustomed² to range, its vast lakes, boundless forests, majestic rivers, and trackless plains, that³ is, to my mind, wonderfully striking and sublime. He is formed for the wilderness, as the Arab is⁴ for the desert. His nature is stern,⁵ simple, and enduring; fitted to grapple⁶ with difficulties, and to support privations.⁷ There seems but little soil in his heart for the support of the kindly virtues,⁸ and yet, if we would but take the trouble to penetrate through that proud stoicism⁹ and habitual taciturnity,¹⁰ which lock up his character from casual observation, we should find him linked¹¹ to his fellow-man of civilized life by more of those sympathies and affections than¹² are usually ascrib-

ed to him.

【譯】北亞米利加蠻人の性格習慣には、彼等がいつもさまよふ風景——即ち其の廣い湖、限り無い森林、堂々たる大河、人跡未だの平原等——に關して考へると、私の心をして素晴しく著しい且つ崇嚴なものを感じしむる何物かある。亞刺比亞人が沙漠に適するが如く、彼は荒野に適するやうに造られてゐる。その性質は端嚴、質素、且つ忍耐強くして、困難と戦ひ飢餓に耐ゆるに適してゐる。その心には仁愛の如き徳を養ふべき餘地があまり無いやうに思はれる、しかもかの傲然たる堅忍主義と習慣的沈黙とは偶然の觀察からはその本質を隠蔽して了ふところのものであつて、若し吾人にしてその奥底を洞察するの勞を惜しまなかつたなら、彼等は通常考へられてゐるより以上の同情と愛情とを有し、文明生活を送る人間と大差無きを知るであらう。

【註】 1. in connection with=in company with. 2. accustomed to=used to 3. that は the scenery をうける。 4. is の後に formed が略してある。 5. stern =harsh. 6. grapple 接戦する。 7. privation=want. 8. kindly virtues 他人に好意をつくす美德。 9. stoicism ストイック派の哲學は喜怒哀樂に超越するを目的とした。 10. taciturnity=silence. 11. linked 連絡してゐる。野蠻人も文明人と離れてゐないこと。 12. than のあとに what they を入れるとよく分る。

2. It has been the lot of the unfortunate¹ aborigines² or America, in the early periods of colonization, to be doubly wronged by the white men. They have been dispossessed³ of their hereditary possessions by mercenary⁴ and frequently wanton warfare: and their characters have been traduced by bigoted and interested⁵ writers. The colonist often treated them like beasts of the forest; and the author has endeavored to justify him in his outrages. The former⁶ found it easier to exterminate⁷ than to civilize; the latter to vilify than to discriminate.⁸ The appellations of savage and pagan were deemed sufficient⁹ to sanction the

hostilities of both; and thus the poor wanderers of the forest were persecuted and defamed, not because¹⁰ they were guilty, but because they were ignorant.

【譯】殖民の初期に於て、白人から二重に迫害されたのは不幸な亞米利加原民の運命であつた。彼等は射利的なまた屢々無法な戰爭によつて世襲の財産を失ひ、且つ彼等の性質は頑固な利己的な文士のために誹謗された。移住民は屢々彼等を森の獸の様に扱ひ、また著述家はその亂暴な行爲の正當なるを證せんと努めた。前者は野蠻人を文化するより勦滅し、後者は之を區別するより輕蔑する方を一層容易であると察した。野蠻人とか異教徒などといふ名は双方の敵對行爲を是認するに足ると思はれた、かくして憐れにも森林の漂泊者は虚待と誹謗とを受けたが、之は彼等に罪があるといふのでは無くその蒙昧の然らしめた所である。

【註】 1. unfortunate=unlucky. 2. aborigines=primitive inhabitants. 3. dispossessed=put out of possession; deprived. 4. mercenary 錢づくの。 5. interested 私利的な。 6. The former は the colonist を指し、the latter は the author を指す。 7. exterminate=root up; destroy. 8. discriminate 正しいかどうかを區別する。 9. sufficient 十分だと。 10. not because...but because ……の爲ではなくして……の爲に。

3. The rights of the savage have seldom been properly appreciated or respected by the white man. In peace he has too often been the dupe¹ of artful traffic; in war he has been regarded as a ferocious² animal, whose life or death was a question of mere precaution and convenience. Man is cruelly wasteful³ of life when his own safety is endangered, and he is sheltered by impunity⁴; and little mercy is to be expected from him, when he feels the sting of the reptile and is conscious of the power to destroy.

【譯】野蠻人の權利が白人から正しく認識され尊重された例は滅多に無かつた。平和の折には屢々狡猾な交易に瞞著せられ、戦時に

は兇惡な動物と考へられその生死はたゞ警戒のためと便宜のために決せられたのである。人は自らの安全が危険を蒙り而して之を犯すも無罪といふ後楯がある場合には殘忍にも生物を殺すものである、そして人間が爬蟲類に刺された時、且つそれを殺さんとする力を意識した時、慈悲を人間から期待する事は殆んど出来ない。

〔註〕 1. dupe だまされる人。 2. ferocious=savage. 3. wasteful of lifeやたらに命をとる。 4. impunity=freedom from punishment.

4. The same prejudices, which were indulged thus early, exist in common circulation at the present day. Certain learned societies have, it is true,¹ with laudable diligence, endeavored to investigate and record the real characters and manners of the Indian tribes; the American government, too, has wisely and humanely exerted itself to inculcate a friendly and forbearing² spirit towards them, and to protect them from fraud³ and injustice.* The current opinion of the Indian character, however, is too⁴ apt to be formed from the miserable hordes which infest the frontiers, and hang⁵ on the skirts of the settlements. These are too commonly composed of degenerate beings, corrupted and enfeebled by the vices of society, without being benefited by its civilization. That proud independence, which formed the main pillar of savage virtue, has been shaken⁶ down, and the whole moral fabric lies⁷ in ruins. Their spirits are humiliated and debased by a sense of inferiority, and their native courage cowed and daunted by the superior knowledge and power of their enlightened neighbors.⁸ Society has advanced upon them like one of those withering airs that will sometimes breed desolation over a whole region of fertility. It has enervated⁹ their strength, multiplied their diseases, and superinduced upon their original barbarity the low vices of artificial life. It has given them a thousand superfluous¹⁰ wants, whilst it has

diminished their means of mere existence. It has driven before it the animals of the chase, who fly from the sound of the axe and the smoke of the settlement, and seek refuge¹¹ in the depths of remoter forests and yet untrodden wilds. Thus do¹² we too often find the Indians on our frontiers to be the mere wrecks and remnants of once powerful tribes, who have lingered in the vicinity of the settlements, and sunk into precarious¹³ and vagabond existence. Poverty, repining and hopeless poverty, a canker of the mind unknown in savage life, corrodes¹⁴ their spirits, and blights every free and noble quality of their natures. They become drunken, indolent, feeble, thievish, and pusillanimous.¹⁵ They loiter like vagrants about the settlements, among spacious dwellings replete with elaborate comforts, which only render them sensible of the comparative wretchedness of their own condition. Luxury spreads its ample board before their eyes; but they are excluded¹⁶ from the banquet. Plenty revels over the fields; but they are starving in the midst of its abundance: the whole wilderness has blossomed into a garden; but they feel as reptiles that infest it.

*The American government has been indefatigable in its exertions to ameliorate the situation of the Indians, and to introduce among them the arts of civilization, and civil and religious knowledge. To protect them from the frauds of the white traders, on purchase of land from them by individuals is permitted; nor is any person allowed to receive lands from them as a present, without the express sanction of government. These precautions are strictly enforced.

【譯】 斯様に昔から恣にせられたと同様の偏見は今でも廣く一般に流布されてゐる。二三の學術研究會は賞讃すべき勳勉をもつて此

等蠻族の本質と習俗を調査し述べようと力めてゐる事は事實である。亞米利加政府も亦彼等に對し親睦寛容な精神を説き、彼等を助けて詐欺と不當に陥らしめまいと賢明にもまた親切にも力を盡してゐる。併し亞米利加印度人の性質について一般世人の有する意見は、かの邊境を騒がし、殖民地のはづれに住んでゐる慘めな浮浪の徒を土臺として造られる傾きがある。普通之等浮浪の徒は社會の文明のために利得をする事無く、反つてその害毒のために腐らされ弱められた墮落した人間である。野蠻人道德の大柱となつてゐた、かのすぐれた獨立の精神は振ひ落され、道德の組織は全く破壊されて居る。彼等の精神は、白人より劣等であるといふ考へから自ら卑うし自ら屈してゐる、そしてその元來の勇氣は文化した隣人の優れた知識と權力とによつて威嚇され挫折されてゐる。社會は、恰も恐るべき熱風が時として豊饒な地を残らず荒廢に歸せしめるが如き勢をもつて、彼等の上に襲ひかかつてゐる。これは彼等の元氣を衰弱させ彼等の疾病を増加させ、そして彼等生來の野蠻性に人爲的生活の低劣な惡徳を加へたのであつた。またこれは彼等二冗多なる慾望を與へ、然も生活に缺くべからざる必要物を減少せしめたのであつた。これはまた斧の響や殖民地の煙を恐れて逃げ去る鳥獸(蠻民を指す)を驅逐して、遠方の森や人跡未刊の荒野の奥に隱居を索めるに至らしめたのである。かうして、吾々が屢々見る如く、邊境に於ける彼等は、嘗て權力あつた蠻族の墮落した、なれの果てに過ぎず、そして殖民地の近隣をうろつき、^{白人の}險毒なる浮浪民と沈淪して了つたのである。貧乏、愚痴多く且つ望み少ない貧乏——彼等の蠻民生活には今迄夢にも知らなかつた心の錆——は彼等の精神を腐敗し、彼等天性の有ゆる自由な高尚な性質を枯らして了つてゐる。彼等は酒に酔ひ、怠惰な且つ虚弱な、盜心ある臆病なものとなつてゐる。彼等は浮浪人の如く殖民地の邊や、精巧な娛樂を以て充滿してゐる廣大な住宅の間をうろついてゐるが、此の事は彼等をして自身の境遇が比較的陋劣なのを感じしめるに過ぎない。贅澤は彼等の眼前にその

豊富な御馳走を擴けてゐる、併し彼等は饗宴に與り得ない。田野には多くの歡樂がある、併し彼等はその豊裕なる中に飢えてゐる、荒野は何處も彼處も花が咲いて花園となつた、併し彼等はそれを襲ふ爬蟲類の如く感じてゐる。

〔註〕 1. it is true はこの文の最初に置いて、It is true that としてみる。 2. forbearing 寛大な。 3. fraud=deceit; cheat; trick 米政府は蠻民を教化しようとしてつとめた。即ち白人の商人が欺騙をせむやうにと私かに土人から土地を買ひ又政府の許可なく土人から土地を買はぬやうにさういふ法律を作つた。 4. is too apt to……ひどく……し易い。 5. hang on かたくとつて離さぬ。 6. shaken down ふるひ落された。 7. lies in ruins 廢滅してゐる。 8. enlightened neighbors 白人をいふ。 9. enervated=weakened. 10. superfluous=exuberant; unnecessary. 11. refuge=shelter 雨露をしのぐ場所。 12. do を附けたのは意を強めたのである。 13. precarious=uncertain. 14. corrodes=eats away by degrees. 15. pusillanimous=mean-spirited 臆病な。 16. excluded=prohibited.

5. How different was their state while¹ yet the undisputed lords of the soil! Their wants were few, and the means of gratification within² their reach. They saw every one around them sharing the same lot, enduring the same hardships, feeding³ on the same aliments, arrayed⁴ in the same rude garments. No roof then rose, but⁵ was open to the homeless stranger; no smoke curled among the trees, but⁶ he was welcome to sit down by its fire, and join the hunter in his repast. "For," says an old historian of New England, "their life is so void of care, and they are so loving also, that they make⁷ use of those things they enjoy as common goods, and are therein so compassionate, that rather than one should starve through want, they would starve all; thus they pass their time merrily, not regarding our pomp,⁸ but are better content with their own, which some men esteem so meanly of." Such were the Indians whilst in the pride and energy of their primitive natures: they resembled those wild plants, which

thrive best in the shades of the forest, but shrink from the hand of cultivation, and perish⁹ beneath the influence of the sun.

【譯】 彼等が未だその土地の兎や角言はれぬ君主であつた時の彼等の状態は、どんなに此れと違つてゐたであらう！ 彼等の慾望は少なく、衣食の満足を得べき手段は手近にあつた。自分の周囲に見る總ての人々は同じ運命を持ち、同じ困苦に堪へ、同じ食物を食べ、同じ粗末な衣服を纏つてゐた。當時如何なる家と雖も家なき旅人を入れなかつた處とて無く、林間に渦巻きつゝ立ち昇る如何なる煙も、その火の傍に坐つて獵人と一所に食事をするべく歓迎されない所とは無かつた。「といふのは」とニュー、イングランドの古い歴史家は云ふ、「彼等の生活には心配が更に無く、そして互に相愛する念が非常に深い故に彼等の所有する物品を共通財産とし、また此の點に關して憐れみの念が非常に深い故に食物の不足のために一人が飢死するより寧ろ總ての者が袖を連ねて餓死せん事を望んでゐる、斯うして彼等は楽しく時を送り、吾々の華美には頓著せず、自己の所有をもつて一層満足してゐる——この事を或る人々は非常に野卑な事だと考へてゐるが」と。彼等がその本來の自尊心と精力とを有してゐた間はこのやうであつたのだ。彼等はあの野生植物——森の陰に於て一番よく茂るが併し培養すれば萎縮し、太陽の影響を受ければ枯死して了ふもの——に似てゐた。

【註】 1. while のあとに they were を入れてみる。 2. within their reach 彼等の手のとどく所に。 3. feeding on を食べて。 4. arrayed in=dressed in. 5. but was open=that was not open. 6. but he was=that he was not. 7. make use of を使ふ。 8. pomp 華美。 9. perish=die.

6. In discussing the savage character, writers have been too prone to indulge in vulgar prejudice and passionate exaggeration,¹ instead² of the candid temper of true philosophy. They have not sufficiently considered the peculiar circumstances in which the Indians have been placed, and the peculiar principles under

which they have been educated. No being³ acts more rigidly from rule than the Indian. His whole conduct is regulated according to some general maxims early implanted in his mind. The moral laws that govern him are, to be sure,⁴ but⁵ few; but then he conforms to them all;—the white man abounds in laws of religion, morals, and manners, but how many does he violate?

【譯】 野蠻人の性質を論ずるに當つて、文士等は下劣な偏見と感情的な誇張とにひどく耽り易く、眞の哲學的な公平な心を持たない者が多い。彼等は亞米利加の野蠻人がおかれた特別な境遇と、彼等が教育された特別の主義とを充分に考へては居らなかつた。亞米利加の野蠻人より以上に規則によつて厳格に行動する者は無い。彼の全行爲は若い時分心に植えつけられた或る一般的の格言に依つて定められてゐる。彼を支配する道德律は確かに少ない、併し彼は總てそれ等をみな服膺してゐる——白人にあつては宗教、道德、禮儀等の法則は澤山ある、併し如何に多く彼等は此れを破つてゐる事か？

【註】 1. exaggeration=overstatement. 2. instead of……ではなくして。 3. being 人。 4. to be sure=surely. 5. but=only.

7. A frequent ground of accusation against the Indians is their disregard of treaties, and the treachery and wantonness with which, in time of apparent peace, they will suddenly fly to hostilities. The intercourse of the white men with the Indians, however, is too apt to be cold, distrustful,¹ oppressive, and insulting. They seldom treat them with that confidence and frankness which are indispensable² to real friendship; nor³ is sufficient caution observed not⁴ to offend against those feelings of pride or superstition, which often prompts the Indian to hostility quicker than mere considerations of interest. The solitary savage feels silently, but acutely.⁵ His sensibilities are not diffused over s_o

wide a surface as those of the white man; but they run in steadier and deeper channels. His pride, his affections, his superstitions, are all directed towards fewer objects; but the wounds inflicted on them are proportionably⁶ severe, and furnish motives⁷ of hostility which we cannot sufficiently appreciate. Where a community is also limited in number, and forms one great patriarchal family, as in an Indian tribe, the injury of an individual is the injury of the whole; and the sentiment of vengeance is almost instantaneously⁸ diffused. One council fire⁹ is sufficient for the discussion and arrangement of a plan of hostilities. Here all the fighting men and sages assemble. Eloquence and superstition combine to inflame the minds of the warriors. The orator awakens their martial ardor, and they are wrought¹⁰ up to a kind of religious desperation, by the visions of the prophet and the dreamer.

【譯】 屢々亞米利加野蠻人に對する非難の根據となる事は、彼等が條約を無視し、詭計と放縱とを以て一見平和な時に突然敵對行爲を採るといふ事である。けれども、白人が蠻民に對する交際は冷淡不信、抑壓、侮辱を以てする事が多い。彼等白人は蠻民を待遇するのに滅多に、眞の友情には缺くべからざるものである信任と公明とを以てせず、又彼等の誇りと迷信との感情を傷けないだけの充分な用意を守つてゐない、その爲めに彼等は單なる利害關係の理由よりも一層迅速に敵意を起させるのである。孤獨な蠻民は沈黙だが鋭敏に感ずるのである。彼の感受性は白人のやうに廣い外部の上には擴がつてゐないけれど、もつと確乎としたもつと深い水路に流れてゐる。その誇り、その情愛、その迷信は總て白人のより少數の目的物に向けられてゐる、併し彼等の被つた疵は割合に嚴烈であつて、吾人が充分理解し能はない程の敵意を起させる動機となるのである。社會が又人數に限られ、そして家長的一大家族を形造ることが、

亞米利加蠻民のやうな場合は、一箇人の被害が即ち全體の被害であり、復讐の感情は殆んど時をうつさず擴がつて了ふのである。焚火を圍んでの只一回の會議は開戰策の評議や手筈に對して充分である。總ての闘士と智者とは此處に集まる。能辯と迷信とは相伴つて闘士の心を激昂させる。演説家はその戰爭熱を喚起し、そして彼等は豫言者と夢想家との幻想によつて、一種の宗教的熱狂に迄憤起せしめられるのである。

〔註〕 1. distrustful=suspicious. 2. indispensable=not to be omitted. 3. nor……observed=or sufficient caution is not observed. 4. not to offend 白人を怒らせぬやうに。 5. acutely=keenly. 6. proportionably その割合で。 7. motives of hostility 敵討の動機。 8. instantaneously=in an instant. 9. one council fire 火をたいて一度集會すること、これは土人の習慣である。 10. wrought up=excited.

8. An instance of one of those sudden exasperations, arising from a motive¹ peculiar to the Indian character, is extant in an old record of the early settlement of Massachusetts.² The planters of Plymouth³ had defaced the monuments of the dead⁴ at Pasonagessit, and had plundered the grave of the Sachem's⁵ mother of some skins with which it had been decorated. The Indians are remarkable for the reverence which they entertain for the sepulchres⁶ of their kindred. Tribes that have passed generations exiled from the abodes of their ancestors, when by chance⁷ they have been travelling in the vicinity, have been known to turn aside from the highway, and, guided by wonderfully accurate tradition, have crossed the country for miles to some tumulus,⁸ buried perhaps in woods, where the bones of their tribe were anciently deposited; and there have passed hours in silent meditation. Influenced by this sublime and holy feeling, the Sachem whose mother's tomb had been violated, gathered his men⁹ together, and addressed them in the following beautifully

simple and pathetic harangue;¹⁰ a curious specimen of Indian eloquence, and an affecting instance of filial piety in a savage.

【譯】亞米利加野蠻人の性質に特有な動機から起つた急激な憤怒の一例はマッサチュウセツ州初期の殖民の古い記録に現存してゐる。ブリマスの移民がパツナチュシットに於て死人の記念碑を破壊し、且つ酋長の母の墳墓を飾つてあつた獸皮を奪つた。亞米利加野蠻人は元來その同胞の墳墓に對して抱く尊敬の念の厚いので知られてゐる。數代以前彼等の祖先の住處から追放された蠻族が、偶々その近邊を通行しつゝあつた時には必ず本道より外通に歩を轉じて、驚くほど確かな傳説によつて導かれ、そして數哩の地方を横切つて、彼等の蠻族の遺骨が昔時納められてゐた森の中などの塚に赴き、其處で靜かな默想のうちに數時間をすごすのである。母の墓を冒瀆せられた酋長は、此の氣高くも神聖な感情に動かされ、彼の部下を糾合しそして次の如き美しくも單な悲壯な演説をした、之は蠻民の雄辯を示す珍らしき標本であり、且つ蠻族の孝心の感すべき一例である。

【註】 1. motive のあとに which is を入れて見る。 2. Massachusetts 北米の東方の州名。 3. Plymouth 新英蘭の古部。 4. the dead=dead men. 5. Sachem は米國土人の酋長。 6. sepulchres=graves. 7. by chance たまたま。 8. tumulus=an ancient grave marked by a mound of earth 塚。 9. men 部下のものども。 10. harangue=declamation; oration.

9. "When last the glorious light¹ of all the sky was underneath this globe, and birds grew silent, I began to settle, as my custom is, to take repose.² Before mine eyes were fast closed, methought³ I saw a vision, at which my spirit was much troubled; and trembling at that doleful⁴ sight, a spirit cried aloud, 'Behold, my son, whom I have cherished, see the breasts that gave thee suck,⁵ the hands that lapped thee warm, and fed thee oft.⁶ Canst⁷ thou forget to take⁸ revenge of those wild people who have defaced my monument in a despiteful manner, disdain-⁹ing⁹ our antiquities and honorable customs? See, now, the

Sachem's grave lies like the common people, defaced by an ignoble race. Thy mother doth¹⁰ complain, and implore thy aid against this thievish people, who have newly intruded on our land. If this be suffered, I shall not rest quiet in my everlasting¹¹ habitation.' This¹² said, the spirit vanished, and I, all in a sweat, not able scarce to speak, began to get some strength, and recollect my spirits¹³ that were fled, and determined to demand your counsel and assistance."

【譯】『昨夜天空の映えある光が此の地球の下に沈み、鳥も聲を収めた時、私はいつもの習慣通り、休らふべく臥床に入つた。私の眼が未だ固く閉ざされない時、私は幻を見たと思つた、それは甚だしく私の心を騒がした、そして此の悲しい光景に戦慄してゐた時一つの靈魂が高らかに恚う叫んだ「見よ、わが愛撫せる子よ、汝に乳をのませた胸、汝を温かに包み、幾度も食を與へたる手を見よ。吾等の記念物と貴い習慣を輕蔑し、惡むべき舉動をして吾が墓碑を破壊せる彼等暴民を、汝復讐するを忘れ得るか？ 見よ、今や、酋長の墓は卑劣なる種族のために破壊せられ、常人のそれの如くに横はる。汝が母は之を愁訴し、吾等が國に新らしく侵入せる此等盜民に對して汝が助力を願ふ。若し此の一事の放棄せらるれば、妾は靜かに永眠の地に留まる事が出来ぬ」斯う云つて靈魂は消えた、そして私は全身汗にまみれ、一言も發する事が出来なかつたが、やうやく力を得、自分の氣力を回復し、そして諸君の忠告と助力とを求めやうと決心したのである』

【註】 1. the glorious light=the sun. 2. to take repose=to sleep. 3. methought=I thought. 4. doleful=sorrowful. 5. suck 母親の乳。 6. oft=often. 7. Canst thou=Can you. 8. to take revenge 敵打ちをする。 9. disdain=regard with contempt. 10. doth=does 之を加へたのは emphatic にするため。 11. everlasting habitation 墓。 12. This said=When this was said. 13. spirits 元氣; 氣力。

10. I have adduced this anecdote at¹ some length, as it tends

to show how these sudden acts of hostility, which have been attributed to caprice² and perfidy, may often arise from deep and generous motives, which our inattention⁴ to Indian character and customs prevents our properly appreciating.

【譯】 私は此の逸話を幾分長々しく例證した、それは氣まぐれや不實より起るものと思はれてゐる此等の急激な敵對行爲が、如何に屢々深くして寛大なる動機——蠻民に對する 吾々の不注意は吾人をして適當に之を評價せしめる事を妨げる——より起り得るかを示すに役立つからである。

【註】 1. at some length いくぶん長く。 2. caprice=whim. 3. perfidy=treachery; breach of faith. 4. inattention は attention の反對で注意を怠ること。

11. Another ground of violent outcry against the Indians is their barbarity to the vanquished.¹ This had its origin partly² in policy and partly in superstition. The tribes, though³ sometimes called nations, were never so formidable in their numbers, but⁴ that the loss of several warriors was sensibly felt; this was particularly the case when they had been frequently engaged in warfare; and many an instance occurs in Indian history, where a tribe, that had long been formidable⁵ to its neighbors, has been broken⁶ up and driven away, by the capture and massacre of its principal fighting men. There was a strong temptation, therefore, to the victor to be merciless; not⁷ so much to gratify any cruel revenge, as to provide⁸ for future security. The Indians had also the superstitious belief, frequent among barbarous nations, and prevalent⁹ also among the ancients, that the manes of their friends who had fallen in battle¹⁰ were soothed by the blood of the captives. The prisoners, however, who are not thus sacrificed, are adopted into their families in the place¹¹ of the slain, and

are treated with the confidence and affection of relatives and friends; nay, so hospitable and tender is their entertainment, that when the alternative¹² is offered them, they will often prefer to remain with their adopted brethren, rather than return to the home and the friends of their youth.

【譯】 今一つ亞米利加野蠻人に對する烈しい攻撃の論據は被征服者に對する彼等の殘虐性である。此れはその起源を一つは政略上から一つは迷信から發してゐる。此等の蠻族は時には國民といはれるが、その數に於ては決してそんなに恐るべきものではない、がその爲めに彼等は戰士の損失を痛切に感じてゐる、此の事は頻々と戰爭に従事してゐる場合に特に然りである、そして蠻民の歴史に多くの例が現はれてゐるやうに、今までその隣國にとつて怖るべきものであつた一蠻族がその主なる戰士は捕獲され又虐殺されたが爲めに支離滅裂となり、追ひ放はれて了つた事がある。それ故勝利者にとつては無慈悲になるべき強い誘惑があるのだ、それは殘忍な復讐を喜ぶといふよりは、寧ろ未來の安全に對する用意の爲めである。亞米利加蠻民も亦、屢々他の野蠻國民や一般に古代の人達に見るが如く、戦死した友人の靈魂は捕虜の血によつて慰められるといふ迷信的信仰を持つてゐた。併しかくの如き犠牲に供せられなかつた捕虜は死者の代りにその家族の一員に加へられ、親戚朋友の信任と情愛とを以て待遇せられる、否その待遇は極めて可憐な優しきものであつて、留まるか故郷に歸るかといふ二つの條件の中一つを撰ぶべく許される時には、彼等は屢々、故郷に歸り少年時代の朋友等と共に遊ぶよりも、却つて其の義兄弟等と共に留る事を撰ぶに至るのである。

【註】 1. the vanquished まけた人々。 2. partly……partly……半ば……半ば……即ち一つには……又一つには……。 3. though のあとに they were を入れてみる。 4. but that=that not. 5. formidable=terrible. 6. broken up=dispersed. 7. not の前に this temptation is を入れてみる。 not so much A as B=B rather than A. 8. provide forのために豫め用意す。 9. prevalent

=widespread. 10. fallen in battle 戦死した。11. in the place of = instead of.
12. alternative 何れか一つをとる故國に歸るか敵國にゐるかの一つをとる意。

12. The cruelty of the Indians towards their prisoners has been heightened since the colonization of the whites.¹ What was formerly a compliance² with policy and superstition, has been exasperated into a gratification³ of vengeance. They cannot⁴ but be sensible that the white men are the usurpers of their ancient dominion, the cause of their degradation, and the gradual destroyers of their race. They go⁵ forth to battle, smarting⁶ with injuries and indignities which they have individually suffered, and they are driven to madness and despair by the widespread desolation, and the overwhelming⁷ ruin of European warfare. The whites have too frequently set them an example of violence, by burning their villages, and laying waste their slender means of subsistence: and yet they wonder that savages do not show moderation⁸ and magnanimity⁹ towards those who have left them nothing but mere existence and wretchedness.

【譯】 捕虜に對する亞米利加印度人の殘虐は白人の移住以後、いよいよ高められた。往時政略と迷信とに従つて行はれたものが、今は唯復讐の満足を求むるやうになつて了つた。彼等は白人を目して我が舊領地の掠奪者であり、我が落ちぶれた原因、我が種族を漸滅せしむる者であるとしか感じられなかつた。彼等は個人的に蒙つた危害と凌辱とに激怒して、終に開戦し、そして廣く擴がつてゆく荒掠たる有様と、歐洲人戦争の壓迫し來る破壊とに依つて狂亂と落膽とのどん底に落されて了つた。白人は彼等の材を焼き、彼等の少し許りの衣食の資を荒して、暴行の例をあまりに屢々示し過ぎた、然も彼等白人は蠻民をして唯單に生きてゐるといふに過ぎないみぢめな境遇に陥し入れた自分等に對し彼等が遠慮と寛大を示さないのを怪んでゐる。

【註】 1. the whites = white men. 2. was a compliance with……をやつてゐた。 3. gratification = pleasure; delight. 4. cannot but……しないで居らぬ。 5. go forth battle; 奮つて戦に出てゆく。 6. smarting たまらなくなり。 7. overwhelm = overpower; crush. 8. moderation うちばなこと。 9. magnanimity. 胸のひろいこと。

13. We stigmatize¹ the Indians, also, as cowardly and treacherous, because they use stratagem in warfare, in preference² to open force;³ but in this they are fully justified by their rude code of honor⁴. They are early taught that stratagem is praiseworthy; the bravest warrior thinks it no disgrace to lurk in silence,⁵ and take every⁶ advantage of his foe: he triumphs in the superior craft and sagacity by which he has been enabled to surprise and destroy an enemy. Indeed, man is naturally more prone to subtilty than open valor;⁷ owing⁸ to his physical weakness in comparison with other animals. They are endowed with natural weapons of defence: with horns, with tusks, with hoofs, and talons; but man has to depend⁹ on his superior sagacity. In all his encounters with these, his proper enemies, he resorts to stratagem; and when he perversely turns his hostility against his fellow-man¹⁰, he at first continues the same subtle mode of warfare.

【譯】 吾人はまた、彼等蠻民が戦争に於て公然たる攻撃をなさず常に詭計を用ふるが故に、卑怯者、裏切者と侮辱するけれども、此れについては彼等はその原始的な禮法に依つて充分是認せられるのである。彼等は幼時より詭計は賞讃に價するものであると教へられ、最も勇敢なる戦士と雖も無言に待ち伏せして敵のあらゆる利益を奪ふ事を不名譽とは思はず、却て自分の優れた詭謀と機敏さが敵を驚かし之を斃したのを誇つてゐるのだ。實際、人間は、その體力が他動物と比較して弱いものであるが故に、當然、公然の勇氣よりは巧詐を好むのである。他の動物は生れ乍ら防ぐ武器を賦與されてゐる。

る、例へば角とか牙とか蹄とか爪とかの如きものである。しかし人間はそのすぐれた才智に頼らねばならない。人間の正當なる敵とも云ふべき此等動物と闘ふ場合には、常に詭計によるのである、そして彼れ人間が意地悪く同胞に對して敵意を向けるに當つても、最初は同じ狡猾な戦法をつづけるのである。

〔註〕 1. stigmatize = stigmatise = reproach. 2. in preference to よりも好んで。 3. open force 表門からうつこと。 4. code of honor 紳士の守るべき律。 5. in silence = silently. 6. take every advantage……敵人の隙にはみなのがさず乗取る。 7. open valor 堂々たる勇氣。 8. owing to = because of. 9. depend on = depend upon による。 10. fellow-man 同胞。

14. The natural principle of war is to do the most harm to our enemy with the least harm to ourselves; and this of course is to be effected by stratagem. That chivalrous courage which induces¹ us to despise the suggestions of prudence, and to rush in the face of certain danger, is the offspring of society, and produced by education. It is honorable, because it is in² fact the triumph of lofty sentiment over an instinctive repugnance³ to pain, and over those yearnings after personal ease and security,⁴ which society has condemned as ignoble. It is kept alive by pride and the fear of shame; and thus the dread of real evil is overcome by the superior dread of an evil which exists but⁵ in the imagination. It has been cherished and stimulated also by various means. It has been the theme of spirit-stirring song and chivalrous story. The poet and minstrel⁶ have delighted to shed round it the splendors of fiction; and even the historian has forgotten the sober gravity of narration, and broken⁷ forth into enthusiasm and rhapsody in its praise. Triumphs and gorgeous pageants⁸ have been its reward: monuments,⁹ on which art has exhausted its skill, and opulence its treasures, have been erected to perpetuate a nation's gratitude and admiration. Thus artificially

excited, courage has risen to an extraordinary and factitious degree of heroism: and arrayed in all the glorious "pomp and circumstance of war," this turbulent⁹ quality has even been able to eclipse many of those quiet, but invaluable¹⁰ virtues, which silently ennoble the human character, and swell the tide of human happiness.

【譯】 戦争の自然の方則は味方に最も少ない損害を以て敵に最も大なる損害を與へる事である、そして此れは勿論詭計によつて成功せらるべきものである。細心な注意を輕蔑し、明らかな危険の面に突進しやうとさせる、かの武士道的勇氣は社會の生むところのものであり、教育によつて産せられたものである。此の勇氣は貴いものである、何故といへばそれは事實氣高い感情が、苦痛に對する本能的嫌忌と社會が卑劣として咎めてゐる一身の安樂と安全とを希ふ心とを凌駕したものであるからである。此の勇氣は誇りと、耻辱に對する恐れとによつて生きて居る、斯様にして實際の危害に對する恐怖が、想像裏にのみ存在する危害を甚だしく恐れる事によつて壓倒されてゐるのである。これは亦種々なる手段によつて獎勵鼓舞されてゐる。それは煽動的の歌や武士道の物語の題目となつてゐる。詩人、音樂家はそれに小説的色彩を加味するを喜び、そして歴史家ですら敘述の眞面目なる嚴格さを忘れて了つて、之れを賞讃せんとして狂熱と狂説とを喚發させるのである。凱旋とすばらしい飾り物が此の勇氣に對する報酬であり、そして藝術家がその腕前を盡し、富豪がその財寶を擲つた記念碑が國民の感謝と賞讃とを不朽ならしめる爲めに建てられたのである。斯様に人爲的に鼓舞せられた結果、勇氣は益々高められて非凡にして小説的な勇壯となつて了ひ、そして凡て光榮ある『戦争の華美と大仰さ』によつて裝はれたる此の不隠な性質は、人性をして沈黙裏に高尚ならしめ且つ人類幸福の潮を増加せしめる靜かながら無限の價值ある多くの美德を傷害するに至つた。

〔註〕 1. induce=influence; actuate. 2. in fact=indeed. 3. repugnance 憎悪。 4. security=safety. 5. but=only. 6. minstrel 中世に立琴を携へて吟唱してゆく樂詩人。 7. broken forth 不意にあらはれた。 8. pageants 所謂民衆劇、對話や歌や行列から成るもの。 9. turbulent 亂暴な。 10. invaluable 非常に値のある。

15. But if courage intrinsically consists¹ in the defiance² of danger and pain, the life of the Indian is a continual exhibition of it. He lives in a state of perpetual³ hostility and risk. Peril and adventure are congenial⁴ to his nature; or rather⁵ seem necessary to arouse his faculties and to give an interest to his existence. Surrounded by hostile tribes, whose mode of warfare is by ambush⁶ and surprisal,⁷ he is always prepared for fight, and lives with his weapons in his hands. As the ship careers in fearful singleness through the solitudes of ocean;—as the bird mingles among clouds and storms, and wings⁸ its way, a⁹ mere speck, across the pathless fields of air;—so the Indian holds¹⁰ his course, silent, solitary, but undaunted, through the boundless bosom of the wilderness. His expeditions may vie¹¹ in distance and danger with the pilgrimage of the devotee, or the crusade of the knighterrant. He traverses vast forests, exposed to the hazards of lonely¹² sickness, of lurking enemies, and pining famine. Stormy lakes,¹³ those great inland seas, are no obstacles to his wanderings: in his light canoe of bark he sports, like a feather, on their waves, and darts, with the swiftness of an arrow, down the roaring rapids of the rivers. His very subsistence is snatched from the midst of toil and peril. He gains his food by the hardships and dangers of the chase: he wraps¹⁴ himself in the spoils of the bear, the panther, and the buffalo, and sleeps among the thunders of the cataract.

【譯】 併し若し勇氣なるものは眞に、危険と苦痛とを犯す事に存

在するとせば、亞米利加印度人の生涯は勇氣の不斷の現はれである。土人は永久の戦争と危険との状態にある。危難と冒険とがその性質に適してゐる、否寧ろそれ等は彼の能力を發揮せしめ、その生存に興味を與へるのに缺くべからざるものやうに見える。伏兵と不意打とをその戦法とする敵意ある蠻族によつてとり圍まれた土人は常に戦争の用意をなし、手に武器を携へて生活してゐる。例へば船が寂寥たる大洋を單獨におづおづと進んでゆくやうに、また鳥が雲と暴風との中に混じ、路のない大空の野をたゞ一點となつて飛んでゆくやうに、そのやうに彼等蠻民は無限の荒野の中を無言に、孤獨に、併し屈せずその進路を維持してゐるのだ。その遠征は距離と危険なる點に於ては耶蘇教信者の巡禮や武者修業等の十字軍とに比敵し得るものである。彼は淋しき病氣や潜伏する敵や瘦ぜる程の飢餓などの危険に暴されて、廣い森林を横切る。狂浪の湖水——其等の大なる内海——もその遍歴の妨げとはならずして、彼は軽い樹皮の木獨舟に乗つて木の葉の如く浪にもまれたり、川の響々たる急流を矢の如き速さで突下したりするのである。彼の必要缺くべからざる衣食住の資は困苦と危険との只中から取るのである。彼はその食物を狩獵の困難と危険によつて獲るのだ、彼は熊や豹や水牛等の獲物を以て自分の體を包み、大瀑布の雷のやうな響きの中に眠るのである。

〔註〕 1. consists in にある。 2. defiance=bold opposition. 3. perpetual=eternal. 4. congenial=agreeable. 5. or rather 否むしろ。 6. ambush 待ち伏せること。 7. surprisal おどかし。 8. wings its way とびゆく。 9. a の前に as を入れてみる。 10. holds his course 進みゆく。 11. vie=strive; rival. 12. lonely sickness 頼るものもない折の病氣。 13. Stormy lakes 北米の五大湖のこと。 14. wraps himself=wears.

16. No hero of ancient¹ or modern days can surpass the Indian in his lofty² contempt of death, and the fortitude with which he sustains its cruellest infliction. Indeed we here behold him rising superior³ to the white man, in consequence⁴ of his peculiar

education. The latter rushes to glorious death at the cannon's mouth; the former calmly contemplates⁵ its approach, and triumphantly endures it, amidst the varied torments of surrounding foes and the protracted⁶ agonies of fire. He even takes a pride in taunting his persecutors, and provoking their ingenuity of torture; and as the devouring flames prey⁷ on his very vitals, and the flesh shrinks from the sinews, he raises his last song⁸ of triumph, breathing the defiance of an unconquered heart, and invoking the spirits of his fathers to witness that he dies without a groan.

【譯】古今の如何なる英雄も、意氣揚々として死を輕蔑する勇氣と、酷烈を極むる刑罰に堪へる忍耐力とに至つては亞米利加印度人に優るものは無い。實に吾々は、その特別な教育のために彼が白人の上に卓越してゐるのを見る。白人は大砲の口をめがけて突進して花々しく死し、彼等蠻民は包圍せる敵軍から受ける種々な苦痛と、永續する火刑の苦しみの只中に、落着いて死の近づくのを見、そして昂然としてそれを堪へ忍ぶ。彼は迫害者を罵倒し、彼等をして激さしめ益々刑罰の方法を工夫せしめて得意にすらなる、そして一呑みにせんとする火焔がその急所を捕え、肉は筋より離れる時、彼は不屈の心の反抗を示し、呻吟なくして死ぬのを彼の父祖の魂が睹ることを祈り乍ら、最後の勝利の歌を歌ふのである。

【註】 1. ancient or modern days 古今の。 2. lofty contempt of death 氣高くも死をいやしむこと; 平然と死につくこと。 3. superior to よりすぐれて。 4. in consequence of のために。 5. contemplates 平氣で眺め。 6. protracted = prolonged. 7. prey on をとつて食べる。 8. last song of triumph 勇ましい死際の言葉。

17. Notwithstanding¹ the obloquy with which the early historians have overshadowed the occasionally of the unfortunate natives, some bright gleams occasionally break through, which throw a degree² of melancholy lustre on their memories. Facts are

occasionally to be met with in the rude annals of the eastern provinces, which, though³ recorded with the coloring of prejudices and bigotry,⁴ yet speak for themselves; and will be dwelt⁵ on with applause and sympathy, when prejudice shall have passed away.

【譯】往時の歴史家が讒謗誹譏を以て此等不幸なる土人の性格を隠したにも係はらず、或る輝がやかしい光がその筆端に折々現はれて、彼等の記念の上にある度の悵鬱の光彩を投けてゐる。それ等の事實は東方諸州の粗末な記録に屢々發見せられる筈で、それは偏見と頑迷との色彩を以て記されてはゐるが、しかも自ら眞實を語つて居る、そして他日此の偏見が過ぎ去る時には賞讃と同情とを以て詳論されるやうにならう。

【註】 1. Notwithstanding = in spite of. 2. degree of ある度の。 3. though のあとに they are が略してある。 4. bigotry = narrow-minded devotee. 5. dwelt on 詳論されて。

18. In one of the homely¹ narratives of the Indian wars² in New England, there is a touching account of the desolation carried³ into the tribe of the Pequod Indians. Humanity shrinks from the cold-blooded detail of indiscriminate⁴ butchery. In one place we read of the surprisal of an Indian fort in the night, when the wigwams⁵ were wrapped in flames, and the miserable inhabitants shot down and slain in attempting to escape, "all being despatched and ended in the course⁶ of an hour." After a series of similar transactions, "our soldiers," as the historian piously⁷ observes, "being resolved by God's assistance to make a final destruction of them," the unhappy savages being hunted from their homes and fortresses, and pursued with fire and sword, a scanty, but gallant band, the sad remnant of the Pequod warriors, with their wives and children, took⁸ refuge in a swamp.

【譯】 ニュウ、イグランドに於ける亞米利加蠻民の飾り氣なき記述の一つに、ベクオード蠻族に行はれた悲惨な壊滅の記事がある。その無茶苦茶な殺戮の無情な詳細の記事は人道もその面を避ける。或る部分には夜中蠻民の城砦を襲撃した事が書かれてゐる。北米印度人の小舎は火焰に包まれ、悲惨な住民は逃走を企てるに當つて射られたり斬られたり、『一時間の中に總て者が片付けられて了つた』。その歴史家が敬虔に述べてゐる言葉を借りれば『吾々の兵士は、神の助力に依り、彼等を絶滅せん決心を以て』かゝる處分の幾回かの後、不幸な蠻民はその家その城砦より追放せられ、火と劍との追跡を受け、そして少数ではあるが勇敢な一隊、ベクオード戦士の悲しい残兵は、妻子と共に、沼地に避難した。

【註】 1. homely = simple. 2. Indian wars ジョン・フィスク著。3. carried into に行はれた。4. indiscriminate = confused. 5. wigwams 米土人の小舎。6. in the course of の間に。7. piously 敬虔に。8. took refuge 難を避けた。

19. Burning with indignation, and rendered sullen¹ by despair; with hearts bursting with grief at the destruction of their tribe, and spirits galled and sore at the fancied² ignominy of their defeat, they refused to ask³ their lives at the hands of an insulting foe, and preferred death to⁴ submission.

【譯】 怒りで燃え、失望によつて悒鬱となり、彼等蠻族の絶滅を悲しんで胸も張り裂け、敗軍の屈辱を想像しては心は苦しみ悶えて、彼等は無法な敵に助命を乞ふ事を拒んで、屈服するよりは死する方を撰んだ。

【註】 1. sullen = gloomily ill-humored. 2. fancied ignominy 架空の不名誉。土人は敗戦して不名誉と思ふが、これは當り前のことで不名誉ではない、土人は不名誉と思ひ違ひしてゐるのである。3. ask their lives 命を助けてもらふ。4. to は preferred のあとであるから than でなく to を置く。

20. As the night drew¹ on they were surrounded in their dismal retreat, so² as to render escape impracticable. Thus situat-

ed, their enemy "plied them with shot all the time,³ by which means many were killed and buried in the mire." In the darkness and fog that preceded the dawn of day some few broke⁴ through the besiegers and escaped into the woods: "the rest were left to the conquerors, of which many were killed in the swamp, like sullen dogs who would rather, in their self-willedness and madness, sit still and be shot through, or cut to pieces," than implore for mercy. When the day⁵ broke upon this handful of forlorn but dauntless spirits,⁶ the soldiers, we are told,⁷ entering the swamp, "saw several heaps of them sitting close together, upon whom they discharged their pieces,⁸ laden with ten or twelve pistol bullets at a time,⁹ putting the muzzles¹⁰ of the pieces under the boughs, within a few yards of them; so as, besides those that were found dead, many more were killed and sunk into the mire, and never were minded more by friend¹¹ or foe."

【譯】 夜が更けた時、彼等は其の陰鬱な退却地に於て包圍せられ、逃走は不可能になつた。かくの如き状態に於て、敵は『絶え間無く砲火を以て彼等に迫り、その手段によつて多数は殺されて泥中に埋まつた』。夜明けに先立つ暗黒と霧との中に、二三の者が圍を破つて森林中に逃げた。併し『残れる者は勝利者の爲すが儘に任され、その中の多数は沼地で殺された、それは恰も慣れる犬が執拗と狂氣を以て靜かに坐り、射殺されるか、すたすたに斬り殺される事を望んでゐるが如くであつた』そして彼等の慈悲を懇願しはしなかつた。此の孤軍の小數なれども不屈な人々の上に夜が明けた時、兵士等は沼地に這入り『彼等の幾組かが重なり合つて坐するのを見たそれに向つて各々鐵砲を放つた。鐵砲には十個乃至二十個のピストル弾を一時に装入し、樹枝の上に銃口を置き、二三ヤードの距離から發砲したのだ。その爲めに既に死んで居るものの外、更に多数が殺され、泥中に埋没し、そして其後味方からも敵からも更に注意せられ無か

つた。』

【註】 1. drew on=advanced. 2. go as to... 逃走を不可能ならしめるやうに。 3. all the time=during the whole period. 4. broke through 路をあけて通つた。 5. the day broke 夜があけた。 6. spirits 人々。 7. we are told =we heard. 8. pieces 砲。 9. at a time 一度に。 10. muzzles 砲の口。 11. friend 味方。

21. Can any one read this plain unvarnished tale, without admiring the stern resolution, the unbending pride, the loftiness of spirit, that seemed to nerve¹ the hearts of these self-taught² heroes, and to raise them above the instinctive feelings of human nature? When the Gauls³ laid waste the city of Rome, they found the senators in their curule⁴ chairs; in this manner they suffered death without resistance or even supplication. Such conduct was, in them, applauded as noble and magnanimous; in the hapless⁵ Indian it was reviled as obstinate and sullen! How truly are we the dupes⁶ of show and circumstance! How different is virtue, clothed⁷ in purple and enthroned in state, from virtue, naked⁸ and destitute, and perishing obscurely in a wilderness!

【譯】 此の虚り飾りの無い物語を読む者にして、誰が、此等獨學の英雄の精神を鼓舞し、人性の本能的感情より以上に彼等を超越せしめるやうに思はれる、確乎たる決心、不撓なる自尊心、高潔な氣力を讚美しないものがあらうか? ゴール人が羅馬の都を劫掠した時、彼等は長老達はその各々の官廳の椅子に座してゐるのを見た、かくして長老達は何等抵抗も懇願をも爲さず従容として死に就いたのである。斯様な行爲は彼等白人にあつては高尚にして豪邁なるものとして稱へられたのだ、ところが不幸な亞米利加印度人にあつては、それは頑固な執拗なものとして排斥せられる! 如何に吾人は誠に、外見と境遇とに欺かれ易い者であらう! 紫の美衣を纏ひ

堂々と玉座についてゐる道德と、裸體であつて貧困且つ空しく荒野の中に敗滅する道德とは如何に差異大なるものであらう!

【註】 1. nerve=encourage; invigorate. 2. self-taught heroes 自習した英雄といふは土人のこと。 3. Gauls ゴール人は紀元前三百九十年頃羅馬に侵入して民家を焼く市民防戦七ヶ月黄金一千磅を與へて休戦となる。 4. curule=belonging to a chair;— applied to a kind of chair or seat appropriated to certain magistrates, and regarded as a symbol of authority. 5. hapless=unhappy. 6. dupes だまされがちの人。 7. clothed in purple... 文明國の貴族が行つたこと。 8. naked and... 野蠻國の下民が行つたこと。

22. But I forbear to dwell¹ on these gloomy pictures. The eastern tribes have long since disappeared; the forests that sheltered them have been laid² low, and scarce any traces remain of them in the thickly-settled states of New England, excepting here and there the Indian name of a village or a stream. And such must, sooner or later,³ be the fate of those other tribes which skirt⁴ the frontiers, and have occasionally been inveigled⁵ from their forests to mingle in the wars of white men. In a little while, and they will go the way that their brethren have gone before. The few hordes which still linger about the shores of Huron⁶ and Superior,⁷ and the tributary streams of the Mississippi,⁸ will share the fate of those tribes that once spread over Massachusetts⁹ and Connecticut, and lorded it along the proud banks of the Hudson;¹⁰ of that gigantic race said to have existed on the borders of the Susquehanna;¹¹ and of those various nations that flourished about the Potomac and the Rappahannock, and that peopled the forests of the vast valley of Shenandoah. They will vanish like a vapor from the face of the earth; their very¹² history will be lost in forgetfulness; and "the places¹³ that now know them will know them no more for ever." Or if, perchance,¹⁴ some dubious memorial of them should survive, it may

be in the romantic¹⁵ dreams of the poet, to people¹⁶ in imagination his glades and groves, like the fauns¹⁷ and satyrs¹⁸ and sylvan deities of antiquity. But should¹⁹ he venture upon the dark story of their wrongs and wretchedness; should he tell how they were invaded, corrupted, despoiled, driven from their native²⁰ abodes and the sepulchres of their fathers, hunted like wild beasts about the earth, and sent down with violence and butchery to the grave, posterity will either turn with horror and incredulity from the tale, or blush²¹ with indignation at the inhumanity of their forefathers.—“We are driven back,” said an old warrior, “until we can retreat no farther—our hatchets are broken, our bows are snapped, our fires are nearly extinguished:—a little longer, and the white man will cease to persecute us—for we shall cease to exist!”

【譯】併し私は此等の陰惨な光景を詳述する事を止める。東部の蠻族は既に久しく其の跡を絶ち、彼等を掩蔽した森林は今や伐り開かれ、ニュー、イングランドの人口稠密な諸州に於ては、たゞ處々北米土蠻の名稱を材落や河にとどめて居る外、殆んど何等の痕跡すら無い。そして邊境に住み、その森から屢々誘き出されて白人の戦争に加はる他の蠻族の運命も、晚かれ早かれ斯くの如くなるに違ひ無い。暫し後には、彼等は以前同族の辿つたと同じ路を行くであらう。ユーロン河やスーペリオル湖及びミシシッピ河の支流の岸邊に今猶ほ徘徊する二三の浮浪民も聽ては、嘗てはマッサチュウセツ州やコネクチカット州に彌蔓し、ハドスン河の巖然たる岸に沿うてその地方を支配したる諸族、またサスケハンナ州の境界に存在してゐたと傳へられる巨大な種族や、ポトマック河やラッパンハンノック河のあたりに榮え、そしてシェナンドーアの大溪谷の森林に住んでゐた諸蠻族の運命を受けるに至るであらう。彼等は恰も地上より立ち昇る水蒸氣の如く消失するであらう、彼等の歴史は忘却の中に失は

れて了ふだらう、そして『今日彼等を知つてゐる土地も、最早や永遠に彼等を知らないであらう』。又よしや偶然にも彼等に關する曖昧な記念が残つてゐるにしても、それは詩人がその想像裡に於て林間路や森林の中に住ませた浪漫的な夢想に過ぎずして、恰も古代の牧神や羊神や森の神々の如きものであらう。併し若し彼れ詩人が彼等の虐待とみぢめさの陰鬱な話を物語るなら、また若し如何にして彼等が侵入せられ、辱しめられ、掠奪せられ、その故郷と祖先の墓場とより追放せられ、野獸のやうに此の地上を追ひ廻され、そして遂に暴力と殺戮とを以て墓中に突き落されたかを語るなら、後世の人々は恐れと疑惑とを以て物語より眼を背けるか、或は先祖の没人道を怒つて赤面するであらう、——老戰士が云つた『吾等は最早や一步も退却し能はぬ迄追ひつめられた、——吾等の斧は碎かれ、吾等の弓は折られ、又吾等の火は殆んど消されて了つた、も少し経てば白人は吾等を苦しめる事を止めるであらう——何故なら吾等の存在は終りを告げるからである！』

〔註〕 1. dwell on 詳説する。 2. laid low 伐り開かれた。 3. sooner or later おそかれ早かれ。 4. skirt the frontiers 國境のそばにある。 5. inveigled = beguiled. 6. Huron は北米第三位の大湖。 7. Superior は同第一位の大湖。 8. the Mississippi 北米第一位の大河。 9. Massachusetts も Connecticut も北米の州名。 10. the Hudson 紐育灣に注ぐ河名。 11. the Susquehanna 河名。 Potomac も the Rappahannock 同じく河名。 12. very は emphatic に使つた語。 13. “the places”…… は舊約全書中にある句を引いたもの。 14. perchance = perhaps. 15. romantic dream = fancy. 16. people in imagination 詩人の空想した人物。 17. faun = a sylvan deity. 18. satyrs = a woodland deity. 19. should he = if he should…… 20. native abodes 生れてから住んでゐる家。 21. blush 顔を赤める。

PHILIP OF POKANOKET

AN INDIAN MEMOIR¹

As monumental bronze unchanged his look:
 A soul that pity² touch'd, but never shook:
 Train'd from his tree-rock'd cradle³ to his bier⁴
 The fierce extremes of good and ill to brook
 Impassive⁵—fearing but⁶ the shame⁷ of fear—
 A stoic⁸ of the woods—a man without a tear.

CAMPBELL⁹.

ポカノケットのフィリップ

利亞米加—蠻民の傳記

【譯】

記念像のやうに、その容貌を變へず、
 憐みの心動けど、みだれることなく、
 樹上の搖籃より棺車に上るまで、
 吉凶の兩極端を忍ぶべく教へられ、
 無感覺なる——たゞ恐怖の耻辱をのみ耻ぢたる——
 森間の堅者——涙のない男。

キヤメル

【註】 1. Memoir 一生の記念に作つた傳記。 2. pity touched 人をあはれと思ふ同情心。 3. tree-rocked cradle 幼年時代のこゝろ。 4. bier 死者を運ぶ車即老年の死のこと。 5. impassive = unmoved. 6. but = only. 7. shame of fear 恐れを抱く恥。 8. stoic 希臘こゝろあつた哲學の一派で喜怒を顔に表はさぬ不拔の心を有したるもの、その祖は Zeno (358—260 B.C) である。 茲はこの一派の人に見立て云つたもの。 9. Campbell (1777—1844) 英國の詩人。

1. IT is to be regretted that those early writers, who treated¹

of the discovery and settlement of America, have not given us more particular and candid² accounts³ of the remarkable characters that flourished in savage life. The scanty⁴ anecdotes which have reached us are full of peculiarity and interest; they furnish us with nearer⁵ glimpses of human nature, and show what man⁶ is in a comparatively primitive state, and what he owes to civilization. There is something of the charm of discovery in lighting upon these wild and unexplored tracts of human nature; in⁷ witnessing, as it were,⁸ the native growth of moral sentiment, and perceiving those generous and romantic qualities which have been artificially cultivated by society, vegetating⁹ in spontaneous hardihood and rude magnificence.

【譯】 亞米利加の發見と殖民とを記述した往時の文士達が、野蠻生活に瀰蔓した顯著な性質に關して今一層詳細にして公明なる記事を吾人に與へなかつたのは遺憾である。吾々に傳へられた僅少の逸話は特色と興味に満ちて居る、それ等は吾々をして人性の如何なるものかを一層近く窺はしめ、そして比較的原始の状態に於ける人間は如何なるものか、また彼が文明に負ふところのものは何であるかを示してゐる。此等人性の野蠻にして未だ踏査せられざる方面を闡明したり、またいはば道德感情の自然發育を日撃したり、そして人為的に社會によつて培はれた寛大な浪漫的な性質が、自然的剛毅と素朴的宏大に生長するのを認めたりする事に何か發見の魅力と云つたやうなものがある。

【註】 1. treated of……を論じた。 2. candid = sincere. 3. accounts 話。 4. scanty = scant. 5. nearer glimpses……人性を知るには文明人より米土人の方がその眞を瞥見するのに一層便であること。 6. man 冠詞のないのは人全体をさしていふ場合。 7. in witnessing は上の discovery にかかる。 8. as it were = so to speak. 9. vegetating は上の qualities にかかる。

2. In civilized life, where the happiness, and indeed almost the existence, of man depends¹ so much upon the opinion of his

fine
dictates (dictates) 訓 命べし

fellow-men, he is constantly acting a studied² part. The bold and peculiar traits of native character are refined away, or softened down by the levelling³ influence of what is termed good-breeding; and he practises so many petty⁴ deceptions, and affects so many generous sentiments, for⁵ the purposes of popularity, that it⁶ is difficult to distinguish his real from his artificial character. The Indian, on the contrary,⁷ free⁸ from the restraints and refinements of polished⁹ life, and, in a great degree,¹⁰ a solitary and independent being, obeys the impulses of his inclination or the dictates of his judgment; and thus the attributes of his nature, being freely indulged, grow singly great and striking. Society is like a lawn, where every roughness is smoothed, every bramble eradicated,¹¹ and where the eye is delighted by the smiling verdure of a velvet surface; he,¹² however, who would study nature in its wildness and variety, must plunge into the forest, must explore the glen, must stem the torrent, and dare the precipice.

【譯】 文明生活では、人間の幸福及び實に存在の大部分すら同胞の言説による事多大なるを以て、彼は常に心にも無き役割を演じつゝあるのである。天性の大膽にして特別な方面は、所謂行儀作法なる均一性勢力に依つて精練され或は柔らけられる、そして人氣を得んが爲めには實に數多き區々たる虚偽を行ひ、又實に數多き寛大な感情を装ふに至り、爲めにその本來の性質と人工的性質とを區別することは困難になつて了ふ。之に反して、亞米利加印度人は文明生活の束縛と精練とに囚はれず、且つ極めて孤立獨行の人間であるが故に、その意嚮の衝動とその判断力の命令に従ふのである、斯やうにして自由に放任せられたその本來の固有性は單獨に偉大となり且つ顯著となる。譬へば社會は芝生のやうであつて、地の凸凹は盡く平滑にせられ、荆棘は盡く抜き去られ、そして天鵞絨のやうな緑色によつて眼を楽しませるのである、併し乍ら自然界の荒地とその變

化を知らんと欲する人は森に入り、谷を探險し、奔流に逆抗し、絶壁を上下しなければならない。

〔註〕 1. depends upon に頼る。 2. studied part 自然でない修飾した持役。 3. levelling influence あらゆる人を同じやうにしようとする社會的勢力。 4. petty deceptions つまらぬ詐り。 5. for the purposes of のために。 6. it は to distinguish 以下をうける。 7. on the contrary 之に反して。 8. free from ……がない。 9. polished 文明の。 10. in a great degree 特に。 11. eradicate = root out; destroy. 12. he, ……此は例へて云つたので自然を研究せんとする人は山野に行つて探らねばならぬ、人性を研究せんとする人は野蠻民について探れといふ意である。

3. These reflections arose on casually¹ looking through a volume of early colonial history, wherein are recorded, with great bitterness,² the outrages of the Indians, and their wars with the settlers of New England. It³ is painful to perceive even from these partial narratives, how the footsteps⁴ of civilization may be traced in the blood of the aborigines;⁵ how easily the colonists were moved to hostility by the lust of conquest; how merciless and exterminating was their warfare. The imagination⁶ shrinks at the idea, how many intellectual beings⁷ were hunted from the earth, how many brave and noble hearts,⁸ of nature's sterling coinage,⁹ were broken down and trampled in the dust!

【譯】 此等の感想は初期の殖民史の一卷を繙くに當つて偶々に胸に湧いたものであつて、その一卷の中には甚しい苛酷の筆を振つて、此等蠻民の暴虐及びそのニュー、イングランドの殖民との交戦が記載されてある。此等偏頗な記録からですら、如何に文明の足跡が原住民の血潮に印せられたるか、また如何に殖民が征服の慾望によつて戦争を開くべく動かされたるか、如何に彼等の戦争は無慈悲な撲滅的のものであつたかを認めて誠に悲慘な感を抱くのである。そして如何に多くの才智ある人々が地上から逐はれたか、如何に多くの剛勇な氣高い人達——自然の眞正價值ある貨弊——が塵芥のうちに紛

碎され蹂躪されたかを考へれば想像すら萎縮してすふ。

〔註〕 1. casually=accidentally. 2. with great bitterness ひどい書き方で。 3. It は to perceive 以下をうける。 4. footsteps of civilization……文明をひろげるために土人を多く殺したこゝ。 5. aborigines=original inhabitants. 6. imagination shrinks……想ふだに恐ろしい意。 7. beings 人々。 8. hearts 人々。 9. nature's sterling coinage 自然の純な貨幣のやうなもの即ち土人を指していふ。

4. Such was the fate of PHILIP OF POKANOKET, an Indian warrior,¹ whose name was once a terror throughout Massachusetts and Connecticut. He was the most distinguished of a number² of contemporary Sachems who reigned over the Pequods, the Narragansets, the Wampanoags, and the other eastern tribes, at the time of the first settlement of New England; a band of native untaught³ heroes, who made the most generous struggle of which human nature is capable; fighting to the last gasp in the cause of their country, without a hope of victory or a thought of renown. Worthy⁴ of an age of poetry, and fit subjects for local story and romantic⁵ fiction, they have left scarcely any authentic⁶ traces on the page of history, but stalk,⁷ like gigantic shadows, in the dim twilight of tradition.*

*While correcting the proof sheets of this article, the author is informed that a celebrated English poet has nearly finished an heroic poem on the story of Philip of Pokanoket.

【譯】 嘗つてはその名がマッサチュウセツ及びコネクティカット全三州を震慄せしめたる亞米利加蠻人の一戦士フィリップ、オブ、ポカノケットの運命は斯くの如くであつた。ニュー、イングランド殖民開始の頃、彼はベクオド、ナラガンセツ、ワンパノアグス及び他の東部蠻族を支配した多くの同時代の酋長等の中で一番すぐれたものであつた。當時の酋長等は自然で教へられない英雄の一群であつて、人性の出来うる限りの最も度胸ある争闘をなし、勝利を得よう

とする望みも、名聲を博さうとする念慮も無く、只自國の爲めに死に至るまで奮闘したのであつた。詩の時代に相應しく且つ郷土的物語や浪漫的小説の題材に適してゐながら、彼等は殆んど歴史の頁の上に何等信すべき足跡をも残さず、たゞ傳説の漠とした薄光の中に巨大な影の如く濶歩してゐるのみである。

〔註〕 1. warrior=soldier. 2. a number of=many. 3. untaught 教へこまれない自然の。 4. Worthy of……詩の榮える時代にこのことを歌ふ値打がある意。 5. romantic fiction 傳奇物語。 6. authentic=credible. 7. stalk=pace with dignity 揚々と歩く。

5. When the pilgrims,¹ as the Plymouth settlers are called by their descendants, first took² refuge on the shores of the New World, from the religious persecutions of the Old,³ their situation was to the last degree gloomy and disheartening. Few⁴ in number, and that number rapidly perishing away through sickness and hardships; surrounded⁵ by a howling⁶ wilderness and savage tribes; exposed to the rigors of an almost arctic winter, and the vicissitudes of an ever-shifting⁷ climate; their minds were filled with doleful forebodings, and nothing preserved them from sinking into despondency but⁸ the strong excitement of religious enthusiasm. In this forlorn situation they were visited by Massasoit, chief Sagamore of the Wampanoags, a powerful chief, who reigned over a great extent of country. Instead of taking advantage⁹ of the scanty number of the strangers, and expelling them from his territories, into which they had intruded, he seemed at once to conceive for them a generous friendship, and extended towards them the rite of primitive¹⁰ hospitality. He came early in the spring to their settlement of New Plymouth, attended by a mere handful of followers, entered¹¹ into a solemn league of peace and amity; sold them a portion of the soil, and

promised to secure for them the good-will of his savage allies. Whatever may be said of Indian perfidy, it is certain that the integrity and good faith of Massasoit have never been impeached. He continued a firm and magnanimous friend of the white men; suffering them to extend their possessions, and to strengthen themselves in the land; and betraying no jealousy of their increasing power and prosperity. Shortly before his death he came once more to New Plymouth, with his son Alexander, for the purpose of renewing the covenant¹² of peace, and of securing it to his posterity.

【譯】 巡禮者——ブリマス殖民をその子孫が斯う呼んだ——が舊世界(歐洲)の宗教的迫害より逃れて新世界(米國)の海濱に避難した時、彼等の境遇は極度に陰鬱な阻喪落膽させるものであつた。人数は少なく、しかもその人数も病氣と困苦とによつて急速に消滅してゆき、風の怒號する荒野と野蠻な蠻族によつて取りまかれ、殆んど北極の冬の如き嚴寒と變轉極まりない氣候の變化とに曝されて、彼等の心は抑鬱な懸念に滿され、彼等の絶望に陥入るのを救つたものはたゞ宗教的熱狂の強い興奮のみであつた。此のもの悲しい境遇にあつた時、彼等はワンバノアグスの酋長マッサソイトによつて訪問された、これは廣大な土地を支配してゐる大酋長であつた。彼は新來者の少數なのに乗じて、その侵入した自分の領土から彼等を驅逐しようとはせず、却つて直ちに彼等に対して寛大な友情を示し、質朴な款待の禮儀を及ぼさんとするもののやうであつた。彼は春淺き日、たゞ少數の從者を引率してニュー、ブリマスの殖民地に來り、平和と親睦との嚴かな條約を結び、彼等に一部の土地を賣却し、そしてわが同盟蠻族の好意を確得させやうと約束した。彼等蠻民の騙詐に關して如何なる事が云はれるにもせよ、マッサソイトの信實と誠實とが決して非難された事の無いのは確かである。彼は白人の確實な寛大な友人として續けた、即ち彼は白人の領地を擴張し又その土

地に於て勢力を得る事を容認し、そしてその勢力の増加と繁榮とに對して猜嫉の念を表はす事は無かつた。その死ぬ少し前、彼は再びニュー、ブリマスにその子アレキサンダーと共に訪れた、それは平和の盟約を新にし、その子孫の時代に至る迄之を確實にしようとするためであつた。

〔註〕 1. pilgrims 宗教の自由をえるために渡來した人々であるから斯う云はれたのである。 2. took refuge = took shelter かくれた。 3. the Old = the Old World 舊世界即ち歐洲のこと。之に對して米國を新世界といふ。 4. Few の前に They were が略してある。 5. surrounded の前も They were が略してある、次の exposed の前も同様。 6. howl = wail 7. ever-shifting いつも變る。 8. but = except. 9. taking advantage of に乗ずること。 10. primitive 質朴な。 11. entered into 締結した。 12. covenant = promise.

6. At this conference he endeavored¹ to protect the religion of his forefathers from the encroaching zeal of the missionaries; and stipulated that no further attempt should be made to draw² off his people from their ancient faith; but, finding the English obstinately opposed to any such condition, he mildly relinquished³ the demand. Almost the last act of his life was to bring his two sons, Alexander and Philip (as they had been named by the English), to the residence of a principal settler, recommending mutual kindness and confidence; and entreating that the same love and amity⁴ which had existed between the white men and himself might be continued afterwards with his children. The good old Sachem died in peace,⁵ and was happily gathered to his fathers before sorrow came upon his tribe; his children remained behind to experience the ingratitude of white men.

【譯】 此の會議に於て彼は祖先の宗教を保護し、宣教師等の熱心な侵蝕を免れやうと努め、且つ今後自分の人民をして從來の信仰を棄てさせるやうな企てをなさないやう契約した、併し英人が此の條件に頑として反對したのを見て彼は温順に其の要求を棄てた。彼の

一生の殆んど最後の行爲は、その二人の子アレキサンダーとフィリップ(之等は英人によつて命名せられたのである)とを或主な移民の住宅に連れてゆく事であつた、之は相互の親切と信用とを勧告し、白人と己れ自身との間に存在したと同じ愛及び親睦が彼の兒等に對しても同じく繼續せられん事を懇願する爲めであつた。善良な老酋長は平印に世を去り悲みが彼の蠻民に及ばない以前に其祖先の墓地に葬られた、かくて彼の子等は後に残つて白人の忘恩を経験したのであつた。

〔註〕 1. endeavored = tried to do; undertook. 2. draw off 引き離す。 3. relinquished = abandoned. 4. amity = peacefulness. 5. in peace おだやかに。

7. His eldest son, Alexander, succeeded him. He was of a quick and impetuous¹ temper, and proudly tenacious of his hereditary rights and dignity. The intrusive policy and dictatorial² conduct of the strangers excited his indignation; and he beheld with uneasiness their exterminating wars with the neighboring tribes. He was doomed³ soon to incur their hostility, being accused of plotting with the Narragansets to rise against the English and drive them from the land. It⁴ is impossible to say whether this accusation was warranted by facts or was grounded on mere suspicion. It⁵ is evident, however, by the violent and overbearing measures of the settlers, that they had by⁶ this time begun to feel conscious of the rapid increase of their power, and to grow harsh and inconsiderate in their treatment of the natives. They despatched an armed force to seize⁷ upon Alexander, and to bring him before their courts. He was traced to his woodland haunts, and surprised at a hunting house, where he was reposing with a band of his followers, unarmed, after the toils of the chase. The suddenness of his arrest, and the outrage offered to his sovereign⁸ dignity, so preyed⁹ upon the irascible¹⁰ feelings of

this proud savage, as to throw him into a raging fever. He was permitted to return home, on condition¹¹ of sending his son as a pledge for his reappearance; but the blow¹² he had received was fatal, and before he had reached his home he fell¹³ a victim to the agonies of a wounded spirit.

〔譯〕 彼の長子アレキサンダーは父の後を繼いだ。彼は敏捷な且つ勇猛な氣質で、その世襲の権利及び威厳を傲然として支持した。外人の闖入的政略と獨裁的行爲は彼の憤怒を激發した、そして彼は白人が近隣の諸蠻族に對して根絶せしめんとする戰爭を不安な眼を以て見た。聽て彼は白人の敵意を蒙るべき運命に至つた、蓋し彼がナラガンセット種族と共に英人に對して反抗し國外に驅逐せんと企圖をなしたと非難されたからである。此の非難は事實によつて證せられたものであるか、或は單なる嫌疑に基いてゐるものであるかを述べる事は不可能である。併し、白人が此の時迄に自分の勢力の急激な増加を自覺し始め、そして土蠻を遇するに粗略無思慮に至り始めた事は、彼等殖民の暴行と威壓的手段によつて明白である。彼等はアレキサンダーを捕獲し、法廷の前に引致せしむるため武装せる兵を派遣した。アレキサンダーは其の森林地の隱處に追跡せられ、そして彼がある獵小舎で狩獵の疲労の後武装を解いて従者と共に休息しつゝあつた時不意に襲はれたのである。此の突然の拘引とその主權者の威嚴に對する凌辱とは、此の自尊心強き蠻人の怒り易き感情を大に煽動して爲めに、劇しい熱病に罹らせた程である。彼は再び出頭するための人質として彼の息子を差出すといふ條件で歸宅を赦された、併し彼の蒙つた打撃は致命的のものであつた、そして彼が家に達しないうちに傷ける魂の苦痛に犠牲となつて斃れて了つた。

〔註〕 1. impetuous = vehement. 2. dictatorial = imperious. 3. doomed = destined. 4. It is to say 以下をうける。 5. It is 下の that 以下をうける。 6. by this time この時迄に。 7. seize upon = lay hold on をつかまへる。 8.

sovereign dignity 王者たる威厳。 9. preyed upon = seized. 10. irascible = choleric. 11. on condition of といふ條件で。 12. blow 心の打撃。 13. fell a victim = died.

8. The successor of Alexander was Metacomet, or King Philip,¹ as he was called by the settlers, on account² of his lofty spirit and ambitious temper. These,³ together with his well-known energy and enterprise,⁴ had rendered him an object of great jealousy and apprehension,⁵ and he was accused of having always cherished a secret and implacable⁶ hostility towards the whites.⁷ Such may very probably, and very naturally, have been the case. He considered them as originally but⁸ mere intruders into the country, who had presumed⁹ upon indulgence, and were extending an influence baneful¹⁰ to savage life. He saw the whole race of his countrymen melting¹¹ before them from the face of the earth; their territories slipping¹² from their hands, and their tribes becoming feeble, scattered and dependent. It may be said that the soil was originally purchased by the settlers; but who does not know the nature of Indian purchases, in the early periods of colonization? The Europeans always made thrifty¹³ bargains through their superior adroitness¹⁴ in traffic; and they gained vast accessions of territory by easily¹⁵ provoked hostilities. An uncultivated savage is never a nice¹⁶ inquirer into the refinements of law, by which an injury may be gradually and legally inflicted. Leading¹⁷ facts are all by which he judges; and it was enough for Philip to know that before the intrusion of the Europeans his countrymen were lords of the soil, and that now they were becoming vagabonds¹⁸ in the land of their fathers.¹⁹

【譯】アレキサンダーの相續者はメタコメット、即ちその氣高き精神と功名心ある性質とによつて殖民等が名づけたフィリップ王であつ

た。此等の精神と性質は、彼の有名な精力と企業心と共に、彼をして白人の大なる嫉妬と懸念との目的物たらしめ、彼は常に白人に對して秘密な和解し難い敵意を持つてゐると非難された。かやうな事情は甚だ有り得べく、また甚だ自然な事であつたであらう。彼は白人を元來單なる侵入者であり、恩恵につけ上つて、蠻民生活に有毒な影響を擴げてゐるものであると考へた。彼は自國の全種族が白人の前に地上から消滅してゆくのを見、自國の領土が其の手より奪はれ、またその種族が弱々しくなり、散り散りになり、獨立を失つてゆくのを見た。其の土地は元來白人によつて購はれたものだと云ふ者があるであらう、併し殖民の初期に當つて、北米蠻民との賣買の性質を知らない者があるか？ 歐洲人は常に交易に於ける卓越せる敏捷さを以て利益多き取引をなした、そして彼等は容易に土民の敵意を挑撥して莫大な領地の増加を得たのだ。無教育の蠻人は、依て以て漸次に且つ合法的に損害を蒙らしむべき法律の精巧さを充分考究し得る者では無い。主なる事實が、それによつて彼が判断する總てである、そして歐洲人の侵入以前は自國民がその土地の支配者であり、今や自分等はその祖先の土地の浮浪民となりつゝあるといふ事は、フィリップにとつて充分了解し得る所である。

【註】 1. King Philip 1676年に没した新英蘭ホカノケットの酋長。 2. on account of のために。 3. These (↑ spirit と temper. 4. enterprise = undertaking of any kind. 5. apprehension = fear. 6. implacable = not to be pacified. 和解し難い。 7. the white = white men. 8. but = only. 9. presumed つけあがつた。 10. baneful = poisonous. 11. melting 滅亡してゆく。 12. slipping……減つてゆく。 13. thrifty = economical. 14. adroitness = dexterity. 15. easily provoked わけなくおだてにのる。 16. nice inquirer すぐれた研究者。 17. Leading 第一の。 18. vagabonds = wandering, idle fellow. 19. fathers 祖先。

9. But whatever may have been his feelings of general¹ hostility, and his particular indignation² at the treatment of his brother, he suppressed them for³ the present, renewed the contract with the settlers, and resided peaceably for many years at

Pokanoket, or, as it was called by the English, Mount Hope, the ancient seat⁴ of dominion of his tribe. Suspicions,⁵ however, which were at first but⁶ vague and indefinite, began to acquire form and substance; and he was at length charged with attempting to instigate⁷ the various Eastern tribes to rise at once, and, by a simultaneous⁸ effort, to throw off the yoke of their oppressors. It is difficult at this distant period to assign the proper credit due⁹ to these early accusations against the Indians. There was a proneness to suspicion, and an aptness to acts of violence, on the part¹⁰ of the whites, that gave weight and importance to every idle tale. Informers abounded where talebearing¹¹ met with countenance and reward; and the sword was readily unsheathed when its success was certain, and it carved out empire.

【譯】 併し彼の自國民全體に關する敵愾心と、兄アレキザンダーの待遇に對する特別な憤怒とが如何に大きかつたにもせよ、彼は暫く之を抑制し、殖民との契約を新たにし、そしてポカノケット——即ち英人の所謂マウント、ホープであつて、彼の蠻族の領土の舊位置である——に數年間平和に住まつた。併し乍ら、最初は漠として且つ不定であつた嫌疑は臆て實體を具へ來り、そして遂に彼は、東部の諸種族を煽動して同時に蜂起せしめ、一齊に合力して彼等の壓制者の桎梏を脱せんと企圖してゐるとの非難を受けた。遠隔した今日の時代にあつては、此等蠻民に對する初期の非難に適當な信川をあてがふ事は難しい。白人の側には疑惑に流れる傾向と暴行に趁る性癖があり、爲めにあらゆる架空の説をも重大視したのである。告口が奨励と報酬を受くる場合には風説家が充満し、成功が確實な場合には劔は容易に抜かれ、そしてその劔は大領土を切り取つたのである。

【註】 1. general hostility 土人全体にわたる敵愾心。 2. indignation = anger, 3. for the present 目下のところ。 4. seat of dominion 領土。 5. suspicion =

jealousy; want of confidence. 6. but = only. 7. instigate おだてる。 8. simultaneous = occurring at the same time. 9. due to にふさばしい。 10. on the part of の方て。 11. talebearing つげぐち。

10. The only positive evidence on record against Philip is the accusation of one¹ Sausaman, a renegado² Indian, whose natural cunning had been quickened by a partial education which he had received among the settlers. He changed his faith and his allegiance³ two or three times, with a facility that evinced the looseness of his principles. He had acted for some time as Philip's confidential secretary and counsellor, and had enjoyed his bounty and protection. Finding, however, that the clouds of adversity were gathering round his patron, he abandoned his service and went⁴ over to the whites; and, in order to gain favor, charged his former benefactor with plotting against their safety. A rigorous investigation took⁵ place. Philip and several of his subjects submitted to be examined, but nothing was proved against them. The settlers, however, had now gone too⁶ far to retract; they had previously determined that Philip was a dangerous neighbor; they had publicly evinced their distrust; and had done enough to insure his hostility; according⁷ therefore, to the usual mode of reasoning in these cases, his destruction had become necessary to their security. Sausaman, the treacherous informer, was shortly afterwards found dead, in a pond, having fallen⁸ a victim to the vengeance of his tribe. Three Indians, one of whom was a friend and counsellor of Philip, were apprehended⁹ and tried, and, on the testimony of one very questionable witness, were condemned and executed as¹⁰ murderers.

【譯】 フィリップに對する非難について記録に残つてゐる唯一の

確證は、サウザマンと稱する無頼の蠻人の告發のみである。彼の生來の狡猾性は殖民等の中に得たる偏頗な教育によつて益々甚だしくなつてゐた。彼は二三度その信仰と遵服とを變へた者であつて、その輕薄さはその主義のふしだらなのを證してゐる。彼は一時、フィリップの腹心の秘書役且つ顧問となり、其恩恵と保護とを被つた事もある。併し災禍の雲が己れの保護者フィリップの身邊に集るを見て、彼は自分の務を棄て、白人に味方し、そしてその愛顧を得んために以前の恩人を攻撃して彼は白人の安全を奪はんとする計劃をしてゐると云つた。厳しい調査が行はれた。フィリップ及びその部下数名は審問に服したが、何等罪すべき證據はあがらなかつた。併し殖民等は今やあまりに進み過ぎて手を退く事は出来なかつた、彼等は以前より既にフィリップを危険なる憐人と断定し、公然その不信用を彼に示し、そして彼が敵意を起すには充分確實な不法の處置をしてゐた、それ故此等の場合に於ける普通の論理法に従つて、彼の破滅は白人の安全のため必要なものとなつてゐた。不忠な告發者であるサウザマンは其後間もなく、同族の復讐の犠牲となつて殺され、池の中に死んでゐたのが判つた。三人の亞米利加蠻人——その中の一人はフィリップの友人にして且つ顧問役であつた——は嫌疑を被り審問され、そして甚だ疑はしき一證人の證言によつて殺人犯としての判決を受け、死刑に處せられた。

〔註〕 1. one Sausaman サウザマンといふ男。 2. renegade 信仰のない下劣の人。 3. allegiance=the obedience which a subject owes to his government. 4. went over 變心して白人にくみした。 5. took place 起つた。 6. too far to retract 事を進めすぎて引込むことが出来なかつた。 7. according は次のことにつづく。 8. fallen のあとに as を入れてみる。 9. apprehended=arrested. 10. as として。

11. This treatment of his subjects, and ignominious¹ punishment of his friend, outraged the pride and exasperated the passions of Philip. The bolt which had fallen thus at his very feet awakened him to the gathering storm, and he determined to

trust himself no² longer in the power of the white men. The fate of his insulted and brokenhearted³ brother still rankled in his mind; and he had a further warning in the tragical story of Miantonimo, a great Sachem of the Narragansets, who, after manfully facing his accusers before a tribunal of the colonists, exculpating⁴ himself from a charge of conspiracy,⁵ and receiving assurances of amity, had been perfidiously despatched at their instigation. Philip, therefore, gathered his fighting men about him; persuaded all strangers that he could, to join his cause;⁶ sent the women and children to the Narragansets for safety; and wherever he appeared, was continually surrounded by armed warriors.

【譯】 彼の部下に對する斯くの如き處置、及び友人に對する汚辱極はまる刑罰とは、フィリップの自尊心を害し、怒を激發させた。かくて彼の足下に落ちたる雷火は將に襲來せんとする暴風雨に對して彼を警戒させた、そして彼は最早白人の力に依頼しまいと決心した。屈辱され斷腸の餘り死に至つた彼の兄の運命は今猶ほ彼の胸にうづいてゐる、その上にナラガンセット族の、大酋長なるミアトニモの慘しき話によつて猶一層警戒する所があつた。ミアトニモは殖民の法廷に於て男々しくもその告發者と相對し、謀反の告訴に對して自己の無罪を辯明し、そして和睦の保證を受けた後、移民等の煽動によつて不實にも殺されて了つたのであつた。是れより、フィリップを己れの戰士を集め、又力の及ぶ限り領外の民をも懲憑して自分の味方たらしめ、婦女や子供等を安全のためナラガンセットに送り、又何所に行く時でも彼は常に武装せる戰士によつてとりまかれてゐた。

〔註〕 1. ignominious=mean; shameful. 2. no longer もはや……しまいと。 3. broken-hearted 斷腸の。 4. exculpating 辯解して。 5. conspiracy=lawless combination. 6. cause 味方。

12. When the two parties¹ were thus in a state of distrust and irritation, the least² spark was sufficient to set them in a flame.³ The Indians, having weapons in their hands, grew mischievous;⁴ and committed various petty depredations.⁵ In one of their maraudings a warrior was fired on⁶ and killed by a settler. This was the signal for open hostilities; the Indians pressed to revenge the death of their comrade, and the alarm⁷ of war resounded through the Plymouth colony.

【譯】 二つの黨派がかく不信と憤怒との状態にあつた時、最少の火花も彼等を燃えさせるに充分であつた。蠻人等は手に武器を携へてゐる爲めに悪戯好きとなり、種々の些細な掠奪を犯した。此等劫奪の一つで、一戦士が殖民のため發砲され殺された。此の事は戦端を開く合圖であつた、彼等蠻人は友の死を復讐しようと突進し、戦争の警聲はプリマス殖民地全體に反響した。

【註】 1. two parties 二派即ち白人と土人。 2. least spark ごくわずかの火花も；一寸火が出ても。 3. to set in a flame 燃えさせる；戦はせる。 4. mischievous いたづらずき。 5. depredations=acts of preying upon. 6. was fired on ねらひうたれた。 7. alarm 警報。

13. In the early chronicles of these dark and melancholy times we meet¹ with many indications² of the diseased state of the public mind. The gloom of religious³ abstraction, and the wildness of their situation, among trackless forests and savage tribes, had disposed⁴ the colonists to superstitious fancies, and had filled their imaginations with the frightful chimeras⁵ of witchcraft and spectrology.⁶ They were much given⁷ also to a belief in omens. The troubles with Philip and his Indians were preceded, we are told,⁸ by a variety of those awful warnings which forerun great and public calamities. The perfect form of an Indian bow appeared in the air at New Plymouth, which was

looked⁹ upon by the inhabitants as a "prodigious apparition." At Hadley, Northampton, and other towns in their neighborhood, "was heard the report of a great piece of ordnance, with a shaking of the earth and a considerable echo."¹⁰ Others were alarmed on a still, sunshiny morning by the discharge of guns and muskets; bullets seemed to whistle past them, and the noise of drums resounded in the air, seeming to pass away to the westward; others fancied that they heard the galloping of horses over their heads; and certain monstrous births,¹¹ which took place about¹² the time, filled the superstitions in some towns with doleful forebodings. Many of these portentous sights and sounds may be ascribed to natural phenomena: to the northern lights¹³ which occur vividly in those latitudes; the meteors which explode in the air; the casual rushing of a blast through the top branches of the forest; the crash of fallen trees or disrupted rocks; and to those other uncouth¹⁴ sounds and echoes which will sometimes strike the ear so strangely amidst the profound stillness of woodland solitudes. These may have startled some melancholy imaginations, may have been exaggerated by the love for the marvellous,¹⁵ and listened to with that avidity with which we devour whatever is fearful and mysterious. The universal currency of these superstitious fancies, and the grave record made of them by one of the learned¹⁶ men of the day, are strongly characteristic¹⁷ of the times.

【譯】 此等暗鬱たる陰鬱の時代の初期の記録には、一般の人心の病的な状態を示すべき多くの徴候を認め得られる。人跡未到の森林及び野蠻な種族の間に於ける、宗教的熱狂の陰鬱さと彼等の境遇の荒涼たる事とは殖民を迷信的な空想に傾かせ、彼等の想像を魔術や幻術等の恐ろしい妄想によつて満たしてゐた。彼等は亦大いに前兆

を信する習はしがあつた。フィリップ及びその蠻族との交戦に先立つても亦天下の大凶事に先立つやうな種々恐ろしい前兆が起つたと傳へられてゐる。蠻民の弓の完全な形がニュー、ブリマスの空に現はれ、その住民によつて『怪しい幻像』と考へられた。ハドレイ、ノーザンブトン及びその近隣の他の町々に於ては『一つの大なる白砲の音が聞えて、大地を揺がし、すさまじき反響があつた』。他の者は或る靜かな陽の輝やく朝、大砲や小銃の發火によつて驚ろかされ、そして彈丸はびゆうと音をたて乍ら身邊を掠め去るやうに思はれ、それから太鼓の音が空中に鳴りひびき、恰も西方に向つて過ぎ行くやうに思はれた。又他の人々は頭上に馬の馳せゆく音を聞いたと思つたり、又その頃あつた或る畸形兒の出産はその町々に於ける迷信家をして忌しき前兆の感を以て充たしめた。此等の不詳の兆ある光景や音響はその大部分は自然界の現象に歸する事が出来よう、即ち同緯度内に鮮やかに出現する北極光、空中に破發する流星、不意に森の頂の梢を過ぎる烈風、倒れる樹木や碎ける岩の響、その他深奥な森林地の靜寂裡にあつて屢々奇妙に耳を驚ろかすことのあるべき異常の音響や反響に歸し得られるであらう。此等が或る陰鬱な想像を喚起せしめ、奇蹟を好む人々によつて誇大にされ私達が苟くも恐いもの不可思議なものと云へば盡く翫賞し盡すべき其の嗜好を以て傾聽されたのであらう。此れ等の迷信的想像の一般的流布と、その時代の一學者によつて作られた眞面目な記録とは非常に當時の特色を表はしてゐる。

〔註〕 1. meet with=meet by chance. 2. indication=show. 3. religious abstraction 宗教的に夢中になること。 4. disposed 向はしめた。 5. chimera= idle fancy. 6. spectrology 妖怪術。 7. were given to……が習はしてあつた。 8. we are told=they say. 9. looked upon=regarded. 10. echo 迄の引用文は The Rev. Increase Mather's History といふ書にある。 11. monstrous births 片輪が生れたこと。 12. about the time その頃に。 13. northern lights 北極に近い國に夜出るすばらしい光の現象。 14. uncouth=odd. 15. the marvellous=marvellous things. 16. the learned men 學者達。 17. characteristic. 特質。

14. The nature of the contest that, ensued¹ was such as too² often distinguishes the warfare between civilized men and savages. On the part of the whites it was conducted with superior skill and success; but with a wastefulness³ of the blood, and a disregard of the natural rights of their antagonists:⁴ on the part of the Indians it was waged with the desperation of men fearless of death, and who had nothing to expect from peace, but humiliation, dependence, and decay.

【譯】 續いて起つた争鬪の性質は、非常に屢々ある文明人と野蠻人との戦争に顯著なものであつた。白人の方では戦争は優れた熟練と成功とを以て行はれたけれど、殘殺を行ひ又敵手の本來の權利を無視した、亞米利加蠻民の方では、死を恐れない人間の、そして平和から豫期され得るものは只屈辱と服従と破滅のみであつたところの人間の決死の力を以て敢行せられた。

〔註〕 1. ensued = followed. 2. too often ありすぎる程度々。 3. wastefulness of the blood 殺戮をほしい儘にすること。 4. antagonist = opponent; foe.

15. The events of the war are transmitted¹ to us by a worthy clergyman of the time; who dwells² with horror and indignation on every hostile act of the Indians, however justifiable, whilst³ he mentions with applause the most sanguinary⁴ atrocities⁵ of the whites Philip is reviled as a murderer and a traitor; without considering that he was a true born prince, gallantly fighting at the head of his subjects to avenge the wrongs of his family; to retrieve the tottering⁶ power of his line;⁷ and to deliver⁸ his native land from the oppression of usurping strangers.

【譯】 戦争の顛末は當時の立派な一僧侶の手に依つて吾々に傳はつてゐる、彼は蠻民の敵對行爲を——いかに正當なるものであつても——恐怖と憤怒とを以て詳述し、それに反して白人の最も慘虐な

暴行を賞讃の辭を以て記載してゐる。彼はフィリップを殺人者、反逆者と罵り、そして彼が正統な君主であつて、自分一族の蒙つた殘害に對して復讐し且つ一統の衰運を回復し、その故國をして横領者の壓制から救濟しようと、勇敢にも臣下の先頭に立つて奮戦した事を考へなかつた。

【註】 1. transmitted = conveyed. 2. dwell 記述する。 3. whilst = while. 4. sanguinary = cruel; murderous. 5. atrocity = extreme cruelty. 6. tottering よろよろする; 衰へて來たこと。 7. line 血統。 8. deliver = set free.

16. The project of a wide and simultaneous revolt, if such¹ had really been formed, was worthy of a capacious mind, and, had² it not been prematurely³ discovered, might have been overwhelming in its consequences. The war that actually broke⁴ out was but⁵ a war⁶ of detail, a mere succession of casual exploits and unconnected enterprises. Still it sets⁷ forth the military genius and daring prowess of Philip; and wherever,⁸ in the prejudiced and passionate narrations that have been given of it, we can arrive at simple facts, we find him displaying a vigorous mind, a fertility of expedients,⁹ a contempt of suffering and hardship, and an uncoquerable resolution, that command¹⁰ our sympathy and applause.

【譯】 四方より同時に起さうといふ謀反の企圖が、若し眞に形成せられたものならば、それは識量ある人に相應しいものであつた。そして若し前以て發覺せられなかつたならば、その結果は由々しきものであつたらう。併し實際に起つた戦争は唯小競合であり、偶然の行動と連絡のない企ての連續に過ぎなかつた。しかもそれはフィリップの戰略的才能と敢然たる勇氣とを示してゐる、そして、それに関する偏頗な又熱情的の物語の中の何處でも單なる事實に於てすら、吾々は彼の心の剛毅、方略の豊富、苦痛と困難とを物ともしない勇氣、及び不撓の決心等が發露してゐるのを見る、それ等は吾々の同

情と賞讃とを博するに足るものである。

【註】 1. such さういふ企が。 2. had it not been = if it had not been. 3. prematurely 先んじて。 4. broke out 戦争、火災、疫病等の起るのに break out を用ふ。 5. but = only. 6. war of detail 小さい戦。 7. sets forth 現はす。 8. wherever 以下の we can arrive……facts に接す。 9. expedients = means to an end. 10. command を得るに足る。

17. Driven from his paternal¹ domains at Mount Hope, he threw himself into the depths of those vast and trackless forests that skirted² the settlements, and were almost impervious to any thing but³ a wild beast, or an Indian. Here he gathered together his forces,⁴ like the storm accumulating its stores⁵ of mischief in the bosom of the thunder cloud, and would suddenly emerge at a time and place least⁶ expected, carrying havoc and dismay into the villages. There were now and then indications of these impending⁷ ravages, that filled the minds of the colonists with awe and apprehension. The report of a distant gun would perhaps be heard from the solitary woodland, where there was known to be no white man; the cattle which had been wandering in the woods would sometimes return home wounded; or an Indian⁸ or two would be seen lurking about the skirts of the forests, and suddenly disappearing; as the lightning will sometimes be seen playing silently about the edge of the cloud that is brewing⁹ up the tempest.

【譯】 マウント、ホープに於ける彼の祖先の領地から追はれて、彼は殖民の邊境の野獸と蠻民以外幾んど何物も出入し難い大きな人跡未到の森林の奥深く逃れた。此處に於て彼は、恰も暴風雨が雷雲の中心にあつて猛威を集めるやうに、部下の兵力を糾合し、殆んど意表外の時と場所とに突如として出現し、村落に大損害と大驚慌とを及ぼすのを常とした。此等襲來すべき破壊の徴候は時々あり、爲めに殖民の心は恐怖と懸念に充たされた。遠方の銃の響が、白人の住

んでゐるとは思はれない寂寥たる森林地から聞えた事もあり、或は森の中を徘徊してゐた家畜が傷ついて歸つて来る事もあり、或は一人二人の蠻人が森林の裾に潜んでゐるかと思ふと突然に消えて了つた事恰も暴風雨を催しつゝある雲の端に時々電光の音も無く戯むれてゐるかのやうな事もあつた。

【註】 1. paternal=fatherly; hereditary. 2. skirted 略する。 3. but=except. 4. forces 軍勢。 5. stores of mischief 戯れの貯へ; 猛威。 6. least expected 思ひの外の。 7. impending=threatening. 8. an Indian or two 一二人の土人。 a mile or two などと共に英語の定つた言ひ方である。 9. brewing up 用意してゐる。

18. Though sometimes pursued and even surrounded by the settlers, yet Philip as¹ often escaped almost miraculously from their toils,² and, plunging into the wilderness, would be lost to all search or inquiry, until he again emerged at some far distant quarter, laying the country desolate. Among his strongholds were the great swamps or morasses,³ which extend in some parts of New England; composed⁴ of loose bogs of deep black mud; perplexed with thickets, brambles, rank weeds, the shattered and mouldering trunks of fallen trees, overshadowed by lugubrious⁵ hemlocks. The uncertain footing and the tangled mazes of these shaggy wilds, rendered them almost impracticable⁶ to the white man, though the Indian could thread their labyrinths⁷ with the agility of a deer. Into one of these, the great swamp of Pocasset Neck,⁸ was Philip once driven with a band of his followers. The English did not dare to pursue him, fearing to venture into these dark and frightful recesses, where they might perish⁹ in fens and miry pits,¹⁰ or be shot down by lurking foes. They therefore invested the entrance to the Neck, and began to build a fort, with the thought of starving¹¹ out the foe; but Philip and his warriors waded themselves on a raft over an arm¹² of the sea, in the

dead¹³ of the night, leaving the women and children behind; and escaped away to the westward, kindling the flames of war among the tribes of Massachusetts and the Nipmuck country, and threatening the colony of Connecticut.

【譯】 時々殖民に追跡せられまた包圍される事すらあるけれど、フィリップは何時も殆んど不可思議にも彼等の係蹄より逃れ、荒野に飛び込んで、あらゆる探索も穿鑿もその術を失はしめ、他日再び遠隔の地方に出現しては掠奪を行ふのである。彼の數々の城壘の内には、ニュウ、イングランドの諸地方に見られる大きな沼や澤があつた、それ等は深く黒い泥のゆるい澤から成り、藪林や荆棘や茂つてゐる雜草や倒れた木の碎け腐つた幹などで混ぜられ、悲しい色をした矢鳩答が之を蔽てゐる。此等生ひ茂れる荒地の不確實な足場と錯雜した迷路とは、蠻人こそよく鹿のやうな輕快さを以てこの迷客を貫通する事が出来るけれど、白人にとつては幾んど通行を難からしめた。此等の一つであるボカセット、ネックの大澤に、或時フィリップはその部下の一隊と共に追ひ込められた。英人は彼を敢て追跡しなかつた、それは水澤や泥濘の穴などに陥つて生命をとられ、或は敵の伏兵のために狙撃されるかもしれない此等の暗黒にして恐るべき逃避所に冒險的に進入する事を恐れたが爲めである。それ故に彼等白人は敵を餓死せしめやうといふ考へで、ネックの入口を取り圍み、城壁を築き始めた、併しフィリップ及び部下の戰士は夜の闇に乘じ、女子供を後に残して筏にのり、入江に浮び、西方を指して逃れ、行く行く、マッサチュセツツやニブマツク地方の諸蠻族をして戦争熱を燃えたゝせ、コンネチカットの殖民地をおびやかした。

【註】 1. as often 三度追はれれば三度とも。 2. toils=snare. 3. morass=fen; bog; marsh. みな沼澤の意。 4. composed of から出来てゐる。 5. lugubrious=mournful. 6. impracticable 通れない。 7. labyrinths 迷宮即ち中々通れないところ。 8. Neck は半島のこと。 9. perish=die. 10. pits 穴。 11. starving out 兵糧攻めにしてしまふ。 12. arm of the sea 海と連つてゐる水即ち灣; 入江。 13. the dead of the sea 夜陰。

19. In this way¹ Philip became a theme² of universal apprehension. The mystery in which he was enveloped exaggerated his real terrors. He was an evil that walked in darkness; whose coming none³ could foresee, and against which none knew when to be on the alert.⁴ The whole country abounded with rumors and alarms. Philip seemed almost possessed of ubiquity;⁵ for, in whatever part of the widely-extended frontier an irruption⁶ from the forest took place, Philip was said to be its leader. Many superstitious notions also were circulated concerning him. He was said to deal in necromancy,⁷ and to be attended by an old Indian witch or prophetess, whom he consulted, and who assisted him by her charms and incantations.⁸ This indeed was frequently the case with Indian chiefs; either through their own credulity, or to act⁹ upon that¹⁰ of their followers, and the influence of the prophet and the dreamer over Indian superstition has been fully evidenced¹¹ in recent instances of savage warfare.¹²

【譯】斯ういふ風にしてフィリップは一般の恐怖の的となつた。彼の身邊を包んでゐる不可思議はその實際上の恐怖を誇張させた。彼は闇の中に歩く悪魔であつて、その來る事を誰一人先見することが出来ず、またそれに對して何人も警戒すべき時を知らなかつた。地方到る處風説と警聲とに満ちた。フィリップは遍在性を持つてゐると思はれた、と云ふのは森林からの闖入が、廣く擴つてゐる邊境の如何なる地方で行はれたにしても、彼はその主領であると云はれたからである。多くの迷信的感想が亦彼に關して流布せられた。彼は魔術を行ひ、又土人の年老つた巫女や女預言者を従へ、此等と相談し、そして此等の者は呪符と魔法を以て彼を補佐したと云はれた。これは實際米國土蠻の酋長に屢々見る事であつた、之は酋長自身の輕信によるか或は彼の部下の信仰を利用せんためかのどちらかであつた、そして豫言者や夢想家が土蠻の迷信を支配する勢力は近頃の

蠻民との戦争の例に於て充分に證明せられた。

【註】① In this way かういふ風にして。 2. theme 主題即ち標的。 3. none = no one = no man. 4. on the alert 警戒すること。 5. ubiquity = omnipresence 神のやうに同時に到る處に居ること。 6. irruption = sudden incursion = invasion. 7. necromancy 魔術。 8. incantation = magical charm, enchantment. 9. act upon = produce an effect on 動かす即ち利用する。 10. that は credulity をうける。 11. evidenced = proved. 12. warfare = state of war; hostility.

20. At the time that Philip effected¹ his escape from Pocasset, his fortunes were in a desperate condition. His forces had been thinned by repeated² fights, and he had lost almost the whole of his resources. In this time of adversity he found a faithful friend in Canonchet,³ chief Sachem of all the Narragansets. He was the son and heir of Miantonimo the great Sachem, who, as already mentioned, after, an honorable acquittal of the charge of conspiracy, had been privately put⁴ to death at the perfidious⁵ instigations of the settlers. "He was the heir," says the old chronicler, "of all his father's pride and insolence,⁶ as well as of his malice towards the English;"—he certainly was the heir of his insults and injuries, and the legitimate avenger⁷ of his murder. Though he had forborne to take⁸ an active part in this hopeless war, yet he received Philip and his broken forces with open arms,⁹ and gave them the most generous countenance and support. This at once drew upon him the hostility of the English; and it¹⁰ was determined to strike a signal blow that should involve both the Sachems in one common ruin. A great force was, therefore, gathered together from Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut, and was sent into the Narraganset country in the depth¹¹ of winter, when the swamps, being frozen and leafless, could be traversed with comparative facility, and would no longer

afford dark and impenetrable¹² fastnesses to the Indians.

【譯】 フィリップがボカセットから逃亡をなし遂げた時、彼の運命は絶望的の状態にあつた。彼の兵力は数回の戦ひのために滅殺せられ、それに彼は資産の殆んど全部を失つて了つてゐた。此の逆境の時、彼はカノンチュット——ナラガンセツ全蠻族の酋長——の誠實な友情を受けた。彼は大酋長ミアントニモの息子であり相續人であつた、このミアントニモは既に記載したやうに、謀反の告訴から立派に潔白になつた後、殖民の不實な煽動によつてひそかに殺された人である。往時の歴史家は斯う云つてゐる『彼は英人に對する悪意と同様、その父の傲慢と不遜との相續者である』と。確かに彼は父の凌辱と損害の相續者であり、父の殺害に對する正常な復讐者であつた。彼は此の望みない戦争に主動者となる事はためらつてゐたけれど、しかも誠意を以てフィリップとその敗殘の兵を歓迎し、最も寛大な保護と助力とを與へた。此の事は直ちに英人の敵意を受け、此等二人の酋長を同様な滅亡に陥し入れるべき一大打撃を與へることが決定された。それ故大軍がマッサチュウセツ、プリマス及びコンネチカットから集められ、冬の最中にナラガンセツ州に送られた、その時に沼澤は結氷し、木の葉もないので、比較的安全に横斷せられ得べく、最早土蠻に對して暗黒な通行し難い要害を與へないと思はれた。

【註】 1. effected=accomplished. 2. repeated fights 幾回かの戦闘。 3. Canonchet と chief 以下とは apposition である。 he found…… はフィリップがカノンチュットを忠實な人と思つた意。 4. put to death 死刑に處せられた。 5. perfidious=treacherous. 6. insolence=haughtiness mixed with contempt or abus. 7. avenger=revenger. 8. take an active part 主となつて働く。 9. with open arms 喜んで; 誠意を以て。 10. it is to strike 以下をうける。 11. depth of winter 真冬。 12. impenetrable=not to be entered.

21. Apprehensive of attack, Canonchet had conveyed the greater¹ part of his stores, together with the old, the infirm,² the women and children of his tribe, to a strong fortress; where he

and Philip had likewise drawn³ up the flower⁴ of their forces. This fortress, deemed by the Indians impregnable, was situated upon a rising mound or kind of island, of five or six acres, in the midst of a swamp; it was constructed with⁵ a degree of judgment and skill vastly superior to what is usually displayed in Indian fortification,⁶ and indicative of the martial genius of these two chieftains.

【譯】 攻撃を氣遣つて、カノンチュットは既にその種族の老人、病者、婦女子と共に貯蓄物の大部分を堅固な城砦に送つてあつた、そして自らもフィリップと共に此の城砦に於て部下軍勢の精銳を整へてゐた。土人が不拔であると思つた此の城砦は、或る沼の真中なる面積五六エーカーの盛り上つた丘即ち一種の島の上に位してゐて、通常蠻族の築城術に示されるよりずっと優れた中々の眼識と技術とを以て築かれ、そして此等二人の酋長の軍略上の天才を示してゐるものであつた。

【註】 1. the greater part 大部分; 十中八九。 2. the infirm=the weak. 3. drawn up=arranged in order. 4. flower 鋭兵。 5. with a degree 中々の; 頗る。 6. fortification=the art of fortifying.

22. Guided by a renegade Indian, the English penetrated,¹ through December snows, to this stronghold, and came² upon the garrison by³ surprise. The fight was fierce and tumultuous,⁴ The assailants were repulsed in their first attack, and several of their bravest officers were shot down in the act⁵ of storming the fortress sword⁶ in hand. The assault was renewed with greater success. A lodgment⁷ was effected. The Indians were driven from one post to another. They disputed their ground inch⁸ by inch, fighting with the fury⁹ of despair. Most of their veterans were¹⁰ cut to piece; and after a long and bloody¹¹ battle, Philip and Canonchet, with a handful of surviving warriors, retreated from

the fort, and took¹² refuge in the thickets of the surrounding forest.

【譯】 離叛の一土蠻に導かれて、英人は十二月の雪を踏んで此の城砦に押し寄せ、突如その守兵を襲撃した。其戦ひは烈しく喧騒を極はめたものであつた。攻手は第一回の攻撃に於て撃退せられ、最も勇敢な数人の士官は手に劍を揮つて城砦に乗り込まんとした時に射倒された。攻撃が二度行はれ、以前のより大なる成功を収めた。一地點の占領は成功した。土人は一地點より他の地點へと驅逐された。彼等は寸又寸とその地を争ひ、死に物狂ひとなつて戦つた。老兵の大多数はすたすたに切られた、そして長時の血戦の後フィリップとカノンチェツトは少数の生き残つてゐる戦士と共に城砦を退却し、四隣の森の茂みの中に隠れた。

【註】 1. penetrated 進路の困難を冒して突入した意。 2. came upon = invaded. 3. by surprise = suddenly. 4. tumultuous = disorderly; turbulent. 5. in the act of の中に。 6. sword の前に with が略してある。 7. lodgment 設營; 宿營; 據壘。 8. inch by inch — インチごとに。 9. fury = frenzy; madness. 10. were cut to pieces 寸断された。 11. bloody 血の出るやうな。 12. took refuge = took shelter かくれた。

23. The victors¹ set fire² to the wigwams and the fort; the whole was soon in³ a blaze; many of the old men, the women and the children perished in the flames. This last outrage overcame⁴ even the stoicism of the savage. The neighboring woods resounded with the yells of rage and despair, uttered by the fugitive warriors,⁵ as they beheld the destruction of their dwellings, and heard the agonizing cries of their wives and offspring. "The burning of the wigwams," says a contemporary writer, "the shrieks and cries of the women and children, and the yelling of the warriors, exhibited a most horrible and affecting⁶ scene, so that it greatly moved⁷ some of the soldiers." The same writer⁸ cautiously adds, "they were in much doubt then, and afterwards

seriously inquired, whether burning their enemies alive could be consistent⁹ with humanity, and the benevolent¹⁰ principles of the Gospel."

【譯】 戦勝者は土蠻の小舎や城砦に火をつけた、その全部は直ちに焔に包まれ、多数の老人、婦女子等は火焰の中に斃れた。此の最後の暴行は土人の堅忍主義すら壓倒した。逃げのびた戦士等が自分等の住所の破壊を見、自分等の妻や子の苦痛の叫び聲を聞いた時、彼等によつて發せられた憤怒と絶望との呻き聲は近隣の森に響き渡つた。同時代の一作家は斯う云つてゐる『小舎の焼失、婦女子の叫喚悲鳴、戦士の呻き聲は最も恐ろしい憐れな光景を展開し、爲めに大いに心を動かされた軍人もあつた』同作家は用心深くも附加して曰く『敵を生き乍ら焼き殺す事は人道に協ひ、福音の仁慈な教へに協ひ得たものかどうかを當時彼等は非常に疑ひ、其後も眞面目に考究した』と。

【註】 1. victors 勝利者即ち英軍。 2. set fire to = put fire to. 3. in a blaze 燃えて。 4. overcame……堅忍な土人も堪へ難くさせた。 5. fugitive warriors 逃げのびた戦士達。 6. affecting 感じさせる。 7. moved 感動させた。 8. この writer といふのは the Rev. W. Ruggles をさす。 9. consistent = conformable. 10. benevolent = humane; charitable.

24. The fate of the brave and generous Canonchet is worthy of particular¹ mention: the last scene of his life is one² of the noblest instances on record of Indian magnanimity.³

【譯】 勇敢で寛大なカノンチェツトの運命は特に記載する値打がある、その一生の最後の光景は土人の俠氣を示す最も氣高い一例である。

【註】 1. particular mention 特別の記述。 2. one = an instance. 3. magnanimity = greatness of mind; generosity.

25. Broken¹ down in his power and resources by this signal² defeat, yet faithful to his ally, and to the hapless cause³ which he had espoused,⁴ he rejected all overtures of peace, offered on

condition of betraying Philip and his followers, and declared that "he would fight it out to the last man, rather than become a servant to the English." His home being destroyed; his country harassed and laid⁵ waste by the incursions⁶ of the conquerors; he was obliged to wander away to the banks of the Connecticut; where he formed a rallying⁷ point to the whole body of western Indians, and laid waste several of the English settlements.

【譯】此の大々的敗北によつて兵力財力二つ乍ら挫折されたが、しかも彼の同盟者に對し、又彼が左祖した不運な味方に對して忠實にも彼は、フィリップ及びその部下を裏切るべき條件のもとに提出された總ての平和の提議を拒絶し、『英人の下僕となるよりは寧ろ最後の一人になるまで飽くまで戦ふのだ』と公言した。今や征服者の侵入によつて彼の家は破壊され、その領地は惱まされ荒されたので、己むを得ず彼はコネチカットの岸邊にさまよひ行き、其處で西部土蠻の全體に對する集合所を形成し、處々の英^植民地を荒らした。

〔註〕 1. broken down ぐぢけ落され。 2. signal 非常な。 3. cause 味方。 4. espoused 味方した。 5. laid waste 荒らされ。この前にも亦 harassed の前にも being が略してある。 6. incursion=invasion。 7. rallying point 集合地點。

26. Early in the spring he departed on a hazardous¹ expedition, with only thirty chosen² men, to penetrate to Seaconck, in the vicinity of Mount Hope, and to procure seed corn to plant for the sustenance of his troops. This little band of adventurers had passed safely through the Pequod country, and were in the centre of the Narraganset, resting at some wigwams³ near Pawtucket River, when an alarm was given of an approaching enemy. Having but⁴ seven men by him at the time, Canonchet despatched⁵ two of them to the top of a neighboring hill, to bring intelligence⁶ of the foe.

【譯】春の初め彼は僅か三十名の精兵を率ゐ、マウント、ホープの近隣なるシーコンクに侵入し、軍隊の食糧のために蒔くべき穀物の種子を得ようと、危険な遠征の途に上つた。此の少數な冒険者の一隊は安全にベクオード地方を通過し、ナラガンセットの中部に至り、ボータケット河近くの或る小舎に休んでゐた時、敵軍が近づくといふ警報が告げられた。その時彼の傍には只七人の部下あるのみであつたが、カノンチェットは敵の消息を齎らす爲め、近隣の丘の頂上に其の中の二人を派遣した。

〔註〕 1. hazardous=dangerous。 2. chosen men 選抜した兵、精兵。 3. wigwams 土人の小屋。 4. but=only。 5. despatched=sent off。 6. intelligence=information; news。

27. Panic-struck¹ by the appearance² of a troop of English and Indians rapidly advancing, they fled in breathless terror³ past their chieftain,⁴ without stopping to inform him of the danger. Canonchet sent another scout, who did⁵ the same. He then sent two more, one of whom, hurrying back in confusion and affright,⁶ told him that the whole British army was at⁷ hand. Canonchet saw there was no⁸ choice but immediate flight. He attempted to escape round the hill, but was perceived and hotly⁹ pursued by the hostile Indians and a few of the fleetest¹⁰ of the English. Finding the swiftest pursuer close¹¹ upon his heels, he threw off, first his blanket, then his silver-laced coat and belt of peag, by which his enemies knew him to be Canonchet, and redoubled the eagerness of pursuit.

【譯】英人と土人とからなる一軍隊が急速に進行して來る状景を見て喫驚した二人は、息も繼げぬ許り恐怖して、その危険を酋長に報告する爲め立ち留りもせず彼の傍を走り過ぎて逃げた。カノンチェットは他の斥候を派したけれど之も同じであつた。そこで彼は更に二人を送つた、その一人は惶てふためいて馳せ歸り英人の全軍が

近づいてゐる事を告げた。カノンチェットは直ちに逃ける外探るべき手段が無いのを知つた。彼は丘をまはつて逃げやうと試みたが、敵なる土人と最も脚の早い英人数名によつて認められ猛しく追跡された。最も迅速なる追跡者が彼の背後に接近してきたのを見て、彼は先づその毛布を、次に銀縁をとつた上衣と貝の珠数玉のある帯とを脱ぎ棄てた、之れによつて敵は彼がカノンチェットである事を知り、追跡の熱心を倍加した。

【註】 1. Panic-struck 人心恟々、びつくりした。 2. appearance 状況。 3. in breathless terror 息も出來ぬほど恐れて。 4. chieftain 酋長。 5. did the same 前の者と同じやうに驚き恐れる逃げた。 6. affright 驚愕。 7. at hand 手近に。 8. no choice …flight すぐ逃げるより外に選ぶべき途がない。 9. hotly 烈しく。 10. the fleetest=fleetest men 最も手早の者共。 11. close upon his heels すぐあとに接して。

28. At length, in dashing through the river, his foot slipped upon a stone, and he fell so deep as to wet his gun. This accident¹ so struck² him with despair, that, as he afterwards confessed, "his heart and his bowels turned within him, and he became like a rotten stick, void³ of strength."

【譯】 遂に、河を突進してゐた時、彼の足が石の上に滑り、銃を濡らした程深く水中に陥ちた。此の偶然の出来事は彼を絶望の極に達せしめ、そのため後日彼が白状したやうに「心臓も腸もからだの中で顛倒し、力が無くなつて腐つた木片のやうになつた」。

【註】 1. accident=something happening in an unexpected manner, 2. struck 感じさせた。 3. void of……がなくなつた。

29. To such¹ a degree was he unnerved,² that, being seized by a Pequod Indian within³ a short distance of the river, he made no resistance, though a man of great vigor of body and boldness of heart. But on being made prisoner the whole pride⁴ of his spirit arose within⁵ him; and from that moment, we find, in the anecdotes given⁶ by his enemies, nothing but repeated

flashes of elevated⁷ and princelike heroism. Being questioned by one of the English who first came⁸ up with him, and who had not attained his twenty-second year, the proud-hearted warrior, looking with lofty⁹ contempt upon his youthful countenance, replied, "You are a child—you cannot understand matters of war—let¹⁰ your brother or your chief come—him will I answer."

【譯】 彼は體力が強く心の大膽な人であつたけれど、河からほど近い所でベックオード土人に安々と捕へられて、少しの抵抗をも爲さなかつた程意氣阻喪した。併し捕虜にされた時、彼の滿腔の自尊心はその胸中に湧き、その瞬間より、敵の手になつた逸話の中には、高貴な王侯のやうな勇武の再三のひらめき以外何物をも吾々は見ないのである。眞先に彼に追ひ付いた英人の一人で、年齢未だ二十才に備たない者によつて詰問せられた時、この自尊心高き戦士は彼の年少き容貌を甚だしき輕蔑を以てながめ、斯う答へた「お前は子供だ—お前は まだ戦事を解し得ない—お前の兄か大將を叫んで來い—その者に答へてやる」

【註】 1. To such a degree……that……やうな程度まで、ほどまでに。 2. unnerved=enfeebled. 3. within=river 河の短距離内に、河から程近い處まで。 4. whole pride of his spirit 彼の精神の凡ての誇り；滿腔の自尊心。 5. within him 彼の心内に。 6. given=written. 7. elevated=noble. 8. came up with him 彼に追ひついた。 9. with lofty contempt 高くとまつた蔑視を以て。 10. let come よんで來い。

30. Though repeated offers were made to him of¹ his life, on condition of submitting² with his nation to the English, yet he rejected³ them with⁴ disdain, and refused to send any proposals of the kind to the great body of his subjects; saying, that he knew none of them would comply.⁵ Being reproached with his breach of faith towards the whites; his boast⁶ that he would not deliver⁷ up a Wampanoag nor the paring⁸ of a Wampanoag's nail; and his threat that he would burn the English alive in their

houses; he disdained to justify himself, haughtily answering that others were as forward⁸ for the war as himself, and "he desired to hear no more thereof."

【譯】 その國民と共に英人に服従するといふ條件で彼の生命を助けてやらうといふ再三の申出があつたけれど、彼は侮蔑を以て之を斥け、また大勢の部下にかくの如き種類の提議を送る事をも拒絶し、自分の部下の中に應ずる者は一人として居ないのを自分は知つてゐると云つた。白人に對して信義を破つた事を詰責され、又彼が一ワンバノアークもワンバノアークの爪の端すらも引き渡さないといふ彼の傲慢を非難され、また英人を生き乍らその住家の中で焼き殺すといふ彼の脅嚇を難詰せられて、彼は辯解する事を嫌ひ、傲然として自分の部下は自分同様戦争を希望し、そして『自分は最早それ以上それに関して聞くを欲しない』と答へた。

〔註〕 1. of his life 彼の命を助けてやると。 2. submitting 降伏すること。 3. rejected=refused. 4. with disdain 蔑視して。 5. comply=yield. 6. his boast 以下も次の his threat 以下も前の reproached にかかる。 7. deliver up 引渡す。 8. were ~~was~~ forward for the war=were eager for the war.

31. So noble and unshaken¹ a spirit, so true a fidelity to his cause and his friend, might have touched² the feelings of the generous³ and the brave; but Canonchet was an Indian; a being⁴ towards whom war had no courtesy, humanity no law, religion no compassion⁵—he was condemned to die. The last words of him that are recorded, are worthy the greatness of his soul. When sentence⁶ of death was passed upon him, he observed⁷ "that he liked it well, for he should die before⁸ his heart was soft, or he had spoken any thing unworthy⁹ of himself." His enemies gave him the death of a soldier, for he was shot at Stoningham, by three young Sachems of his own rank.

【譯】 かくも氣高き且つ沈着なる精神、その味方と友に對するかく

も眞實な忠誠は豪俠勇敢な人士の感情を動かしたであらう、併しカノンチェットは一蠻人に過ぎなかつた、その者に對しては戦争は何等遠慮會釋も無く、人道は些の法則をも持たず、宗教は少しの憐憫をも持たない人間であつた — 彼は死刑の宣告を受けた。記録にある彼の最後の言葉はその偉大なる魂に相應しい。死刑の宣告が彼に下つた時、彼は云つた『私は死を喜ぶ、といふのは自分の勇氣が挫け或は自分の體面を汚す如き何等の言葉も發せざる中に死ななければならぬ故に』と。敵も彼に武士たるの死を與へた、と云ふのは彼はストニガムで彼と同じ階級の若き三人の酋長によつて銃殺されたからである。

〔註〕 1. unshaken 不拔の。 2. touched 深く感じさせたらう。 3. the generous=generous men. 4. a being=a man. 5. compassion=sympathy. 6. sentence 宣告。 7. observed=said. 8. before……soft 女々しくならぬうちに。 9. unworthy of himself 體面を汚すやうな。

32. The defeat at the Narraganset fortress, and the death of Canonchet, were fatal¹ blows to the fortunes of King Philip. He made an ineffectual² attempt to raise³ a head of war, by stirring up the Mohawks to take⁴ arms; but though possessed of the native talents of a statesman, his arts were counteracted⁵ by the superior arts of his enlightened⁶ enemies, and the terror of their warlike skill began to subdue the resolution of the neighboring tribes. The unfortunate chieftain saw himself daily stripped of power, and his ranks rapidly thinning around him. Some were suborned by the whites; others fell⁷ victims to hunger and fatigue, and to the frequent attacks by which they were harassed. His stores were all captured; his chosen⁸ friends were swept away from before his eyes; his uncle was shot down by his side; his sister was carried into captivity; and in one of his narrow⁹ escapes he was compelled to leave his beloved wife and only son to the mercy¹⁰

of the enemy. "His ruin," says the historian, "being thus gradually carried" on, his misery was not prevented, but augmented thereby; being himself made acquainted¹² with the sense and experimental feeling of the captivity of his children, loss of friends, slaughter of his subjects, bereavement of all family relations, and being stripped of all outward comforts, before his own life should be taken away."

【譯】ナラガンセット城壘の敗北とカノンチェットの死とは、フィリップ王の運命にとって致命的の打撃であつた。彼はモホーク蕃族を煽動して武器をとらせ、以て戦闘を開始しやうと試みたが不成功に終つた、併し彼は一箇の政治家たる先天的の才能を持つてゐたとは云へ、その伎倆は更に優秀な文明的な敵の伎倆によつて敗られ、且つ恐るべき敵の軍事上の手腕は近邊の蕃族の決心をにぶらし始めた。不幸な酋長は今や自己の勢力が日々にそがれてゆき自己の兵士が己の身邊に急速な減少を示してゆくのを見た。或者は白人に買収され、又或者は飢えと疲れのために斃れ、又は屢々彼等が苦しめられた攻撃の爲めに殺された。彼の糧食はみな掠奪され、彼の良友は眼前より一掃せられ、彼の叔父はそばで射殺され、妹はつれゆかれて捕虜となつた、曾つて彼が辛うじて逃亡する際にはその愛妻と一人息子を敵手に委ねるの止むを得ざるに至つた。歴史家は云ふ『彼の滅亡は漸次その身に及び、彼の不幸はそれによつて増大する他は無かつた、といふのは彼の命が奪はれるに先立つて、その子の捕虜、友の死、人民の虐殺、一家血族の喪失等の感覺上と實際上的感情を嘗めさせられ、また凡ての外部の慰藉を剝奪されたからである。』

【註】 1. fatal 命にかかはる。 2. ineffectual 結果に譯す形容詞で……したが効果がなかつた。 3. raise a head of war 戦をしはじめる。 4. take arms 武器をとる、戦争を開く。 5. counteract = hinder by contrary action. 6. enlightened 開化した。 7. fell (as) victims 犠牲となつて死んだ。 8. chosen friends 親友。 9. narrow escapes やつと逃れた事。 10. to the mercy of = to the full control のなすがままに。 11. carried on 行はれた。 12. made

acquainted with を熟知された。

33. To fill¹ up the measure of his misfortunes, his own followers began² to plot against his life, that by sacrificing him they might purchase dishonorable safety. Through treachery³ a number of his faithful adherents, the subjects of Wetamoe, an Indian princess of Pocasset, a near kinswoman and confederate of Philip, were betrayed⁴ into the hands of the enemy. Wetamoe was among them at the time, and attempted to make her escape by crossing a neighboring river: either exhausted by swimming, or starved by cold and hunger, she was found dead and naked near the water side. But persecution ceased not at the grave.⁵ Even death, the refuge of the wretched, where the wicked commonly cease from troubling, was no protection to this outcast⁶ female, whose great crime was affectionate fidelity to her kinsman and her friend. Her corpse was the object of unmanly and dastardly⁷ vengeance; the head was severed from the body and set upon a pole, and was thus exposed at Taunton, to the view⁸ of her captive subjects. They immediately recognized the features of their unfortunate queen, and were so affected at this barbarous spectacle, that we are told they broke⁹ forth into the most "horrid and diabolical"¹⁰ lamentations."

【譯】彼の不運は猶それにとゞまらず、その部下達は、彼を犠牲にする事によつて不名譽にも身の安全を購はう爲めに、彼の生命を奪はうと謀り始めた。ポカセットの女王ウェタモーはフィリップの親戚であり且つ同盟者であるが、その臣下であり且つフィリップの忠實な徒黨なる數名が反逆によつて敵手に陥ちた。ウェタモーはその時彼等の一人であつた、そして附近の河を横切つて逃走しやうと試みた、けれども游泳の爲めに疲れ切つたものか又は寒さと飢えによつて餓死したものか、彼女は河岸に近く裸體で死んでゐた。併し迫

害は死しても猶ほ止まなかつた。死ですら、不幸な者の避難所であり、如何なる悪人も此處では通常苦しめる事を止める、その死ですら此の棄てられた女に何等保護を與へなかつた、その女の大罪は彼女の親戚と友に對する愛情深き忠實であつた事である。彼女の死骸は卑劣卑怯な復讐の的であつた、即ち首は胴から切断されて竿の端に附けられ、タウンに於て曝され、捕虜となつてゐる彼女の臣下に見せしめられた。彼等は直ちに此の不幸な女王の容貌を認め、此の野蠻な光景に甚だしく心を打たれ、そのために彼等は『最も恐ろしく悪魔の如き號泣』を發したと傳へられてゐる。

〔註〕 1. To fill up the measure of his misfortunes 彼の不幸の程度を満たす爲めに、不幸はこれに止らず。 2. began……life 命を奪ふ陰謀をし始めた。 3. Through treachery は此文の最後に置いてみるとよく分る、始めに出したのは emphatic にする爲めである。 4. betrayed 裏切された、誘陥された。 5. at the grave 墓でも、死んだのちも。 6. outcast = exiled; expelled: 7. dastardly = coward. 8. to the view of に見えるやうに。 9. broke forth = issued. 10. diabolical = devilish; extremely wicked.

34. However Philip had borne¹ up against the complicated² miseries and misfortunes that surrounded him, the treachery of his followers seemed to wring his heart and reduce him to despondency.³ It is said that "he never rejoiced afterwards, nor had success in any of his designs." The spring⁴ of hope was broken—the ardor of enterprise was extinguished⁵—he looked around, and all was danger and darkness; there was no eye to pity, nor any arm that could bring deliverance. With a scanty band of followers, who still remained true to his desperate fortunes, the unhappy Philip wandered back to the vicinity⁶ of Mount Hope, the ancient dwelling of his fathers. Here he lurked about, like a spectre,⁶ among the scenes of former power and prosperity, now bereft⁸ of home, of family and friend. There needs no better picture⁹ of his destitute and piteous situation, than that furnished

by the homely pen of the chronicler, who is unwarily⁹ enlisting the feelings of the reader in favor of the hapless warrior whom he reviles. "Philip," he says, "like a savage wild beast, having been hunted by the English forces through the woods, above a hundred miles backward and forward, at last was driven to his own den upon Mount Hope, where he retired,¹⁰ with a few of his best friends, into a swamp, which proved¹¹ but¹² a prison to keep him fast¹³ till the messengers of death came by divine permission to execute vengeance upon him."

〔譯〕 フィリップはその身の周圍の種々錯雜した不幸や災害には耐え忍んでゐるたけれど、部下の反逆には彼の心を痛め、彼をして絶望に陥らしめたやうに思はれた。『彼は其後少しも喜びの色なく、又何等の計畫にも成功しなかつた』と云はれてゐる。希望の發條は破れ、企業熱心は消失した、彼は周圍を見廻した、それは總て危難と闇黒であつた。其處には憐みを垂れる一眼もなく、救助を與へ得る一腕も無かつた。彼の絶望の運命に至る迄猶ほ忠實に留つてゐた少数の部下の一隊と共に、不幸なるフィリップは彼の祖先の昔の住ひであつたマウント、ホープの近隣に徨ひ歸つた。往時の権力と繁榮との場所にあつて、今や家も、家族も友も奪はれ、幽霊のやうに忍び歩いた、彼の落魄した憐れな境遇を示すには、歴史家の飾りのない筆になつた描寫で充分である、彼は不注意にも自ら罵つてゐる此の薄運な戰士に對して讀者の同情を集めてゐる。彼は曰く『フィリップは猛惡な野獸のやうに、英兵のために彼方此方と百哩以上も森林中を追跡され、遂に彼はマウント、ホープ上の己が巢窟に追ひ込まれ、此處で彼の最も親い友人達少数と共に沼地に退却した。これは死の使ひが神話を受け彼に復讐をなすために來る迄彼を禁固する牢獄に過ぎなかつた事が後で分つたのである』と。

〔註〕 1; borne up 堪へてゐた。 2; complicated = entangled. 3. despondency = state of despair; discouragement. 4. spring バネ。 5. extinguished

=put out; quenched, 6. vicinity = neighbourhood. 7. spectre = ghost. 8. bereft of を奪はれ。 8. no better picture than……よりよい圖を要せぬ即ちこの史家の筆に成るものを最上としてその他のものを求めるに及ばない。 9. unwarily 不注意にと云つたのは、史家がフィリップを罵倒して書いてゐるが、その罵る文が讀者をして却つてフィリップに同情させるから不注意にと云つたのである。 10. retired は下の into a swamp に接す。 11. proved あとで分つた。 12. but = only. 13. fast しっかりと。

35. Even in this last refuge of desperation¹ and despair, a sullen grandeur² gathers round his memory. We picture him to ourselves seated among his care-worn³ followers, brooding in silence⁴ over his blasted fortunes, and acquiring a savage⁵ sublimity from the wildness and dreariness of his lurking-place. Defeated, but not dismayed—crushed⁶ to the earth, but not humiliated—he seemed to grow more haughty beneath disaster, and to experience a fierce satisfaction in draining the last dregs of bitterness.⁷ Little minds are tamed and subdued by misfortune; but great minds rise above it. The very⁸ idea of submission awakened the fury of Philip, and he smote to death one of his followers, who proposed an expedient⁹ of peace. The brother of the victim made his escape, and in revenge betrayed the retreat of his chieftain.¹⁰ A body of white men and Indians were immediately despatched to the swamp where Philip lay crouched,¹¹ glaring with fury and despair. Before he was aware¹² of their approach, they had begun to surround him. In a little while he saw five of his trustiest followers laid dead at his feet; all resistance was vain; he rushed forth from his covert, and made a headlong attempt to escape, but was shot through the heart by a renegado Indian of his own nation.

【譯】 此の最後の絶望のかくれがに於てすら、彼を回想する時は或る悲壯の感を起す。吾々は彼が己れの挫かれた運命をしづかに思

ひふけり、そして逃れ場の荒涼と陰鬱とから一種の野蠻的崇嚴を得て、その心配にやつれた従者の中に坐つてゐるのを胸に描く。敗北はした、併し落膽せしめられたのでは無い——一敗地に塗れた、併し卑屈にはされなかつた——彼は不運の下にあつて益々傲慢になり、苦難の最後の糟まで嘗め盡して激しき満足を経験するやうに思はれた。小人物は不幸に依つて馴され屈服させられる、けれど大人物はそれを超越するのである。服従を考へる事すらフィリップの激怒を喚んだ、彼は平和の政策を提案した彼の部下の一人を殴打死に致らしめた。此の犠牲者の弟は逃亡し、そして復讐ある酋長の隠場を敵に密告した。直ちに白人と土人とから成る一隊は、フィリップが憤怒と絶望の眼を怒らして潜んでゐたその沼地に送られた。彼が未だ軍隊の近づいた事を知らない間に、敵は彼を包圍し始めてゐた。少しの間に彼は五人の最も忠實な部下が自分の足もとに殺されたのを見た。總ての抵抗は無益であつた、彼は潜伏所より突き出で、向ふ見すな逃走を企てた、併し彼と同じ種族の離叛した一土人のために胸を射抜かれた。

【註】 1. desperation = despair. 2. a sullen—memory 彼を回想すると陰鬱な壯嚴の感が起る。 3. care-worn 心配でやつれた。 4. in silence = silently. 5. savage = wild. 6. crushed to the earth 再び起つて程碎かれた。 7. the last dregs of bitterness つらさの有らぬ限り。 8. very は emphatic につけたもの。 9. expedient = means. 10. his chieftain 即ち Philip. 11. crouch = stoop low. 12. was aware of = knew.

36. Such is the scanty story of the brave, but unfortunate King Philip; persecuted while living, slandered and dishonored when dead. If, however, we consider even the prejudiced anecdotes furnished us by his enemies, we may perceive in them¹ traces of amiable and lofty character sufficient to awaken sympathy for his fate, and respect for his memory. We find that, amidst all the harassing cares and ferocious passions of constant warfare, he was alive² to the softer feelings of conjugal³ love and paternal

tenderness, and to the generous sentiment of friendship. The captivity of his "beloved wife and only son" are mentioned with exultation⁴ as causing him poignant misery: the death of any near friend is triumphantly recorded as a new blow⁵ on his sensibilities; but the treachery and desertion of many of his followers, in whose affections he had confided, is said to have desolated⁶ his heart, and to have bereaved⁷ him of all further⁸ comfort. He was a patriot attached to his native soil—a prince true to his subjects, and indignant of their wrongs—a soldier, daring in battle, firm in adversity,⁹ patient of fatigue, of hunger, of every variety¹⁰ of bodily suffering, and ready to perish in the cause he had espoused. Proud of heart, and with an untamable love of natural liberty, he preferred to enjoy it among the beasts of the forests or in the dismal and famished¹¹ recesses of swamps and morasses, rather than bow his haughty spirit to submission, and live dependent and despised in the ease and luxury of the settlements. With heroic qualities¹² and bold achievements that would have graced a civilized warrior, and have rendered him the theme of the poet and the historian; he lived¹³ a wanderer and a fugitive in his native land, and went down, like a lonely bark foundering¹⁴ amid darkness and tempest—without a pitying eye to weep his fall, or a friendly hand to record his struggle.

【譯】 勇敢なれど不運なフィリップ王の僅か許りの物語は以上の如くである、彼はその生ある間は迫害され、死んだ時には誹謗と凌辱と受けたのである。併し乍ら若し彼の敵によつて與へられた偏見のある逸話すら之を考へる時には、私達は彼の運命に對して同情を喚び起し又彼の追想に尊敬を生ぜしむるに足る愛すべき且つ高尚な性質の跡方をその逸話の中に認め得られるであらう。絶え間ない戦争の煩はしい心配や激しい激情の中にあつて、彼は夫婦の愛情、父

たる柔しさ、友誼の宏量な情操の優しい方の感情に敏感であつた事がわかる。彼の『愛妻と獨り息子』とが捕虜となつた事は彼をして鋭き苦痛を起さしめた¹と得々として叙述され、又彼のどの親しい友の死でも彼の感情に新らしい打撃を與へたと誇りやかに記載されてゐる、けれど彼がその愛情を疑はなかつた多くの部下達の反逆や脱走は彼の心を寂莫たらしめ、それ以來總ての慰藉を彼から奪ひ去つたと云ふことだ。彼はその生國に愛著した愛國者であつた——彼の臣下に對して忠實で、彼等の罪惡を憤激した君主である——戰場に於ては勇敢な、逆境にあつては確固たる、また疲勞、飢え、有ゆる種類の肉体的苦痛にも忍耐し且つ彼が左袒した味方の爲めに死せんと覺悟した一軍人であつた。自尊高き氣象と自然の自由に對する屈し難き愛情を以て、彼は傲慢な精神を屈して服従し、安樂で奢侈な殖民地で服從的に輕蔑されて生活するより、寧ろ森林の野獸と伍し或は沼澤の陰鬱な食物のない隠れ場にあつて自然の自由を享樂する事を希つた。此の英雄的の性質と大膽な偉業とは、文明國の戰士を飾つたり、詩人や歴史家の題目たらしめたりしたものであらうのに、彼はその生國にあつて漂泊者として、また追放者として生活し、そして恰も闇と暴風雨の中に沈む孤船のやうに没落して了つた——彼の死を泣く憐みの一人の眼も無く、また彼の苦悶を記録する情けある一人の手も無くして。

【註】 1. them は anecdotes を指す。 2. was alive 敏活であつた、敏感であつた。 3. connubial = matrimonial. 4. with exultation = triumphantly 得々として。 5. blow 打撃。 6. desolated 寂しくさせた。 7. bereaved him of 彼から……を奪つた。 8. further それから後の。 9. adversity = distress. 10. every variety of bodily suffering 各種の肉体上の苦惱。 11. famish = starve; die of hunger. 12. qualities 性質。 13. lived の次に as を入れてみるとよく分る。 14. foundering = sinking.

JOHN BULL¹

An old song, made by an aged² old pate,³
 Of an old worshipful⁴ gentleman who had a great estate,
 That kept a brave old house at a bountiful rate,⁵
 And an old porter to relieve⁶ the poor⁷ at his gate.
 With an old study fill'd⁸ full of learned⁹ old books,
 With an old reverend¹⁰ chaplain,¹¹ you might know him by
 his looks,
 With an old buttery¹² hatch worn¹³ quite off the hooks,
 And an old kitchen that maintained half-a-dozen old cooks.
 Like an old courtier, etc.

OLD SONG.

ジョン・ブル

【譯】 大きな領地を持ち、
 宏壯な古い邸宅を寛大に保ち、
 門前で貧民に施すために老門番を置いた
 ある立派な老紳士の古頭が作った古歌、
 家には古い書齋があつて、むづかしい古本が満ち、
 尊敬すべき老牧師が居り一容貌によつてそれと知れようし
 また摩りきれた蝶鉸のついた給仕窓があり、
 古い臺所には六人の老料理番を養ふ、
 老いた朝臣のやうに、云々。

—古 謠

【註】 1. John Bull 英國人の紳名として使はれる語であるが、John Bull
 と云へば太つた頑丈な顔の赤い紳士を聯想するのである。 2. aged=old.
 3. pate 頭; 腦天。 4. worshipful=respectful. 5. rate 割合; 等級。 6. relieve

八
 重子足あり。
 世に如きは絶好に查館
 人からす。公の
 實に固つた心。
 雨の

欠

欠

損害は蒙らないけれど、連日の静隠續きに於て帆柱を水中に轉ばして了ふのである。

〔註〕 1. in the midst of の中に。 2. that は It にかかる。 3. affray = quarrel. 4. goes into の中に這入る。 5. alacrity = willingness. 6. over 終つて。 7. reconciliation = renewal of friendship. 8. take up with 満足する。 9. pockket 動詞で盗み取る意。 10. not so much……as……はといふよりは寧ろ……の意。 11. and さうすれば。 12. weather 抗す; 冒す。

8. He is a little fond of playing the magnifico¹ abroad; of pulling out a long² purse; flinging his money bravely about at boxing matches, horse races, cock fights, and carrying a high³ head among "gentlemen of the fancy;"⁴ but immediately after one of these fits of extravagance, he will be taken with violent qualms⁵ of economy; stop⁶ short at the most trivial expenditure; talk desperately of being ruined and brought⁷ upon the parish; and, in such moods, will not pay the smallest tradesman's bill, without violent altercation.⁸ He is in fact the most punctual and discontented paymaster in the world; drawing his coin out of his breeches pocket with infinite reluctance;⁹ paying to the uttermost farthing, but accompanying every guinea¹⁰ with a growl.

【譯】 彼は外では貴人の如く振舞ふのが少し好きだ、富める財布を引き出すのも少し好きだ、拳闘仕合や競馬や闘鶏などに惜し氣なく金を投げて『競技場の紳士』の中に傲然と構へてゐる、併しかういふ濫費といふ發作の一つが過ぎると直ちに彼は節儉といふ急劇症に罹り、最も些少な出費すら突然中止し、破産してしまつて教區の厄介になつてゐると自暴氣味に語り、そして斯んな氣持で最少額の商人の勘定すら劇しい口論をしないでは支拂はない。彼は事實世の中で最もきちんとしてしかも不満足な勘定方である、ズボンのかくしから厭で厭でたまらなさに貨弊を取り出し、厘毛の端錢まできちんと支拂ふけれど一貨弊を出す毎に不平の聲が伴ふのである。

〔註〕 1. magnifico ヴェニス¹の貴族の敬稱であるが茲てはその貴族のやうな

豪奢を衒うこと。 2. long purse 豊かな財囊。 3. carrying a high head 傲然としてゐる。 4. gentlemen of the fancy 賞をあてに競技する人々。 5. quaim = sudden fit of sickness. 6. stop short 突然中止す。 7. brought upon 世話になること。 8. altercation = controversy. 9. reluctance = unwillingness. 10. guinea 往時英國に行はれた金貨で今の 21 shilling 價のあるもの。

9. With¹ all his talk of economy, however, he is a bountiful² provider, and a hospitable³ housekeeper. His economy is of a whimsical⁴ kind, its chief object being to devise how he may afford to be extravagant⁵; for he will begrudge himself a beefsteak and pint⁶ of port⁷ one day, that he may roast an ox whole, broach a hogshead⁸ of ale, and treat all his neighbors on the next.⁹

【譯】 併し、節儉に關して談ずるにも係はらず、彼は鷹揚な供給者であり且つ客に親切な戸主である。彼の節儉は奇妙な類のものであつて、その主な目的は如何にすれば贅澤になり得るかを工夫する事である、と云ふのは彼が一日一つのビフテキと一ポイントのポートワインをも吝むのは、翌日牡牛を丸焼きにしたりビールの人樽をあけたりして彼の仲間全部御馳走しようが爲めであるからである。

【註】 1. With all = notwithstanding. 2. bountiful = liberal; generous. 3. hospitable = friendly. 4. whimsical 珍妙な。 5. extravagant = wasteful. 6. pint 一ポイントは我凡三合一勺餘。 7. port 葡萄牙の葡萄酒。 8. hogshead 大樽、英國の液量凡我一石三斗二升五勺。 9. next の次に day が略してある。

10. His domestic establishment is enormously expensive not so much from any great outward parade,¹ as from the great consumption of solid² beef and pudding; the vast number of followers he feeds and clothes; and his singular³ disposition to pay hugely for small services. He is a most kind and indulgent⁴ master, and, provided⁵ his servants humor his peculiarities, flatter his vanity

a little now and then, and do not peculate⁶ grossly on him before his face, they may manage him to perfection. Every thing that lives on him seems to thrive and grow fat. His house-servants are well⁷ paid, and, pampered, and have little⁸ to do. His horses are sleek and lazy, and prance slowly before his state⁹ carriage; and his house-dogs sleep quietly about the door, and will hardly bark at a house-breaker.

【譯】 彼の家庭の世帯は莫大な費用がかかる、それは立派に外部を飾るがためといふよりは寧ろ、上等の牛肉やプディングなどの大きな消費や、衣食を與へてゐる大勢の従者や、一寸した勤めに對しても莫大な金を支拂ふといふ妙な性質のためである。彼は大層親切寛容な主人であり、若し召使ひ達が彼の特性を満足せしめ、時々聊かその虚榮に媚び、彼の面前で公金をあまりひどく使ひ込まないならば、彼等は完全に彼を制御する事が出来よう。彼によつて生活する總てのものは富裕になり肥つてゆくやうに見える。彼の家僕は十分に給金を支拂はれ、たらふく食はせられ、それで仕事はあまり無い。彼の馬はつやつやしてゐて、のらくらしてゐる、そして彼の立派な馬車の前を悠たりと勿體振つて歩く。彼の前犬は戸口の邊に靜かに眠つてゐて、殆んど強盜にも吠へないであらう。

【註】 1. parade = display. 2. solid みのある即ち上物の。 3. singular = single; odd. 4. indulgent = favourable. 5. provided = if. 6. peculate 公金又受託金を私消する。 7. are well paid 十分金を貰ふ。 8. have little to do あまりする用はない。 9. state carriage 儀式用馬車。

11. His family mansion is an old castellated manor-house, gray with age,¹ and of a most² venerable, though weatherbeaten appearance. It has been built upon no regular plan, but is a vast accumulation³ of parts, erected in various tastes and ages. The centre bears evident traces of Saxon⁴ architecture, and is as solid as ponderous stone and old English oak can make it. Like all the relics of that style, it is full of obscure passages, intricate⁵

mazes, and dusky chambers; and though these have been partially lighted⁶ up in modern days, yet there are many places where you must still grope in the dark. Additions have been made to the original edifice from⁷ time to time, and great alterations have taken place; towers and battlements⁸ have been erected during wars and tumults: wings built in time of peace; and out houses, lodges, and offices, run⁹ up according to the whim or con-lodges, of different generations, until it has become one of the most spacious, rambling tenements imaginable. An entire whing is taken¹⁰ up with the family chapel, a reverend pile,¹¹ that must have been exceedingly sumptuous,¹² and, indeed, in spite of having been altered and simplified at various periods, has still a look of solemn religious pomp. Its walls within¹³ are storied with the monuments of John's ancestors; and it is snugly fitted¹⁴ up with soft cushions and well-lined chairs, where such of his family as are inclined to church services, may doze comfortably in the discharge of their duties.

【譯】彼の一家の住宅は古風の城構へにした領主の邸宅であつて、風雨に打たれた外観はあるけれど古色蒼然とした大層莊嚴なものである。それは規則的の設計に基いて造られたものではなくして、色々な趣味と時代に建てられた数部分の宏大な堆積に過ぎない。その中央部には明らかにサクソン建築の痕跡をとどめ、巨大な石と英國産の老樑材とが能ふる限り堅牢に造られてある。此の建築様式の總ての遺物と同様に、それは薄暗い廊下や錯雑した迷路や朦朧たる部屋などで満ちてゐる、此等は近來幾分明るくされてはゐるが未だ闇の中を手捜りしなければならぬ場所が多い。最初の建物に時々増築が施され、大變改が行はれた。塔や鋸壁が戦争や動亂の時に築かれ、翼が平和の時に造られ、そして離れ屋や番小屋や事務室等は種々なる時代の出來心或は便利に従つて増築せられ、遂に想像し得

られる限り最も廣い曲りくねつた住宅の一つとなつたのである。一方の翼は全部家庭禮拜所にあてがはれてゐる、之は崇嚴な大建築であつて非常に費用の多くかつたものに違ひない、そこで種々な時代に改築せられたり單純化せられたにも係はず今猶ほ神々しい宗教的壯觀を留めてゐる。内部の壁はジョンの祖先達記念品を以て飾られ、柔かい褥とふつくりした椅子とが居心地よく備へられてあり、教會のお勤めを好んでゐるやうな家族が自分等の義務を果してから氣持ちよく此處で假睡するであらう。

〔註〕 1. with age 年を経て。 2. a most 大層。 3. accumulation = heaping up; pile. 4. Saxon 昔獨逸の北部に住んだ民族の。 5. intricate = entangled. 6. lighted up 明るくされた。 7. from time to time 折々。 8. battlements 胸壁、防禦の爲の高壁。 9. run up 建増す。 10. taken up with 採用す; にあてがふ。 11. a reverend pile = a building worthy of reverence. 12. sumptuous = costlly. 13. within 内部の。 14. fit up 整へた; 用意した。

12. To keep¹ up this chapel has cost John much money; but he is stanch in his religion, and piqued² in his zeal,³ from the circumstance that many dissenting⁴ chapels have been erected in his vicinity, and several of his neighbors, with whom he has had quarrels, are strong papists.⁵

【譯】此の禮拜堂を維持する事はジョンに多額の費用をかけてゐる、併し彼は己れの宗教に忠實であり、己れの熱心さを誇つてゐる、蓋し之は多くの非國教の禮拜堂が彼の近隣に設立せられ、また彼と爭論してゐる數人の隣人が強固な羅馬教徒であるといふ事情に因るのである。

〔註〕 1. keep up = maintain. 2. piqued 誇る; 自慢する。 3. zeal = passionate ardour. 4. dissenting 反對の意見のといふ語で於ては非國教の。 5. papists 羅馬教即天主教を papistry といひその教徒を papist といふ。

13. To do the duties of the chapel he maintains, at a large expense,¹ a pious and portly family chaplain. He is a most learned and decorous² personage, and a truly wellbred Christian, who

always backs³ the old gentleman in his opinions, winks discreetly⁴ at his little peccadilloes,⁵ rebukes the children when refractory,⁶ and is of great⁷ use in exhorting the tenants to read their Bibles, say their prayers, and, above all,⁸ to pay their rents punctually and without grumbling.

【譯】 この禮拜所の勤めをはたす爲めに、彼は莫大の費用で、信心深く威風ある家庭牧師を養つてゐる。彼は大層博學であり行儀正しい人物であり且つ眞に正當の教育を受けた基督教徒である、で彼はいつも老紳士の意見の尻押しをし、その小さな過失は慎んで見ぬ風をし、子供達が命令に服さない時は叱る、また小作人等には聖書を読む事や祈禱を捧ぐる事やことに、借地料をきちやうめんに且つ不平を云はずに納付する事を勧告する事に非常に役立つてゐるのである。

〔註〕 1. at a large expense 大層金をかけて。 2. decorous 禮儀のよい。 3. backs 助勢する。 4. discreetly = prudently; cautiously. 5. peccadilloes = petty faults. 6. refractory = obstinate; stubborn. 7. of great use = very useful. 8. above all 殊に; 就中。

14. The family apartments are in a very antiquated taste, somewhat heavy, and often inconvenient, but full of the solemn magnificence of former¹ times; fitted up with rich, though faded tapestry, unwieldy furniture, and loads¹ of massy gorgeous old plate. The vast fireplaces, ample kitchens, extensive cellars, and sumptuous³ banqueting halls, all speak of the roaring⁴ hospitality of days of yore, of which the modern festivity at the manor-house is but⁵ a shadow. There are, however, complete suites of rooms apparently deserted and time-worn; and towers and turrets⁶ that are tottering to decay; so that in high⁷ winds there is danger of their tumbling about⁸ the ears of the household.

【譯】 家族の部屋はまことに昔風な風致を備へ、幾らか陰氣で、

往々不便であるけれど、往時の崇嚴な偉麗さに満ち、色は褪せてはゐるが立派な毛氈や、かさばつた家具や、澤山の容積の大きな華美な古皿などが備へられてゐる。大層大きな暖爐や、廣い臺所や、手廣ろな地下室や、高價な酒宴用の廣間など總て昔日の喧噪と款待を語つてゐる、そして現今の領主の邸宅に於ける宴樂は只その影に過ぎない。けれども明らかに棄てられて古び損じた幾組かの室がある、又朽ちてがたかたしてゐる塔や樓がある、それ故に大風の時には家族のすぐそばに顛覆するといふ危険がある。

〔註〕 1. former times 古い時代。 2. loads 澤山。 3. sumptuous = costly. 4. roar = to make a loud, confused sound. 5. but = only; 6. turrets 小塔; やぐら。 7. high winds 大風。 8. about the ears 目の前に; すぐそばに。

15. John has frequently been advised to have the old edifice thoroughly overhauled; and to have some of the useless parts pulled¹ down, and the others strengthened with their materials; but the old gentleman always grows testy² on this subject. He swears the house is an excellent house—that it is tight and weather proof,³ and not to be shaken by tempests—that it has stood⁴ for several hundred years, and, therefore, is not likely to tumble down now—that as⁵ to its being inconvenient, his family is accustomed to the inconveniences, and would not be comfortable without them—that⁶ as to its unwieldy size and irregular construction, these result from its being the growth of centuries, and being improved by the wisdom of every generation—that an old family, like his, requires a large house to dwell⁷ in; new, upstart families may live in modern cottages and snug boxes⁸; but an old English family should inhabit an old English manor-house. If you point⁹ out any part of the building as superfluous, he insists that it is material¹⁰ to the strength or decoration of the rest, and the harmony of the whole; and swears that the parts are so built into

each other, that if you pull down one, you run¹¹ the risk of having the whole about your ears.

【譯】 ジョンはその古い建物をすつかりしらべるやう、また不用の部分を取り壊し其材料で他の部分を丈夫にするやう屢々忠告されてゐるが、老紳士は此の問題についてはいつも怒りつほくなる。彼が誓つて云ふには其家は優良な家である——堅固であつて風雨に堪へ、暴風のためにゆれる事はない——それは數百年間堪へてゐる、だから今顛覆する事は恐らくあるまい——家が不便だと云ふ事に就ては、自分の家族はその不便に慣れてゐる、で不便な事がなくなると不愉快になるだらう——また家が厭にかさばつて、不規則な構造であると云ふがそれは數世紀の間に段々發達してきた事と、あらゆる時代の才智によつて改良せられた事の結果である——自分の家族のやうな舊家は大きな住家を必要とする、新しい成り上りの家族は現代式の小舎や居心のよい箱の中に住んでもいいが、英國の舊家は古い英國の領主の邸宅に住むべきであると。若し諸君がその建物の或る部分を不用なものだと指摘する時には、彼は斯う主張する、之の部分は他の部分の力となり或は裝飾となり全體の調和を保つ材料なのであると。そこで此の家の部分部分はお互ひに支へ合つて建てられてゐる故に若しその一部分を取り壊すと全部が君の身邊に倒れるといふ危険に會ふのだと言ひ張る。

【註】 1. pull down こわす。 2. testy = fretful; easily irritated. 3. proof 持ちこたへ。 4. stood = bore 堪へてゐる。 5. as to に就ては。 6. that はみな swears にかかる。 7. to dwell in は in which they are to dwell の略。 8. boxes 箱のやうな家。 9. point out 指摘する。 10. material 材料。 11. run the risk 危険に會ふ。

16. The secret of the matter is, that John has a great disposition to protect and patronize.¹ He thinks it indispensable² to the dignity of an ancient and honorable family, to³ be bounteous in its appointments, and to be eaten up by dependents; and so, partly from pride, and partly from kind-heartedness, he makes it⁴

a rule always to give shelter⁵ and maintenance to his superannuated⁶ servants.

【譯】 此の事柄の秘密は、ジョンには庇護愛顧するといふ一つの偉い傾向がある事である。彼はその手當に寛大であり且つ僕婢達によつて食ひ倒される事は、舊い名門の威厳に缺くべからざることと考へてゐる。斯くて一部分は誇りから一部分は親切心から、彼は老朽した僕婢達に住ふべき家と扶持とを與へる事をいつも規則として居る。

【註】 1. patronize; patronise = support; favour. 2. indispensable = not to be omitted; necessary. 3. to be……以下が前の it にかかる。 4. it は to give 以下をうける。 5. shelter 家のこま。 6. superannuate = to give a pension to on account of old age or infirmity 年金をやる位老衰した。

17. The consequence is, that, like many other venerable family establishments, his manor is encumbered by old retainers whom he cannot turn¹ off, and an old style which he cannot lay² down. His mansion is like a great hospital of invalids,³ and, with all its magnitude, is not a⁴ whit too large for its inhabitants. Not a nook or corner but⁴ is of use⁵ in housing some useless personage. Groups of veteran bee⁷ eaters, gouty pensioners, and retired heroes of the buttry and the larder, are seen lolling⁸ about its walls, crawling over its lawns, dozing under its trees, or sunning themselves upon the benches at its doors. Every office and out-house is garrisoned by these supernumeraries⁹ and their families; for they are amazingly prolific¹⁰ and when they die off, are sure to leave John a legacy of hungry mouths to be provided for. A mattock cannot be struck against the most mouldering tumble-down tower, but¹¹ out pops,¹² from some cranny or loop-hole, the gray pate of some superannuated hanger-on,¹³ who has lived at John's expense all his life, and makes the most grievous outcry at their pulling down the roof from over the head

of a worn-out servant of the family. This is an appeal that John's honest heart never can withstand;¹⁴ so that a man, who has faithfully eaten his beef and pudding all his life, is sure to be rewarded with a pipe and tankard in his old days.¹⁵

【譯】 其の結果、幾多の他の名門の世帯同様に、彼の領地はその解雇する事の出来ない老従者達や、癩棄する事の出来ない舊制度とによつて煩はされるのである。彼の邸宅は一大廢兵院のやうだ、そこで如何にも廣大であるに係はらず、住む人々に對して毫も大き過ぎるといふ事はない。その一隅一角と雖も無用の人物を住まはせるために使用せられてないものは無い。老功な肉食食ひや痛風病みの年金附の傭人や食品倉の隠退した勇者達の多くの群が邸宅の壁に凭りかかつたり、芝生の上に腹這つたり、樹の下で座睡したり、或は戸口の腰掛けの上で日向ほつこしたりしてゐるのが見られる。凡ての事務室や離れ屋は此等冗員やその家族によつて守護されてゐる、と云ふのは彼等は驚く程多く子供を産み、死去する際には、必ず、養はるべき飢えた口といふ遺産をジョンに残すが故である。最も朽ち果てた倒れた塔に鶴嘴を打ちつけるや、ジョンの入費で一生を暮してゐる老衰した寄食人の白髪頭が、その裂目や銃眼からひよつこりとして、そして衰弱した召使ひの頭上から屋根を取り壊す事を最も悲しげに叫ぶのである。これはジョンの正直な心が決して拒み得ないところの訴へである、だから一生涯彼の牛肉とブディングとを忠實に食つてゐる人は、その晩年に煙管と大コップとを酬ひられる事は確かである。

【註】 1. turn off 暇をやる。 2. lay down=give up. 3. Invalids=persons disabled by sickness. 4. not a whit 少しもない。 5. but は打消の but。 6. of use=useful. 7. bee eaters とあるは恐らく beef-eaters の misprint であらう。 beef-eaters は牛肉食ひ; 肥へた人; 英王の衛士; 英人をいふ語。 8. loll=lean idly. 9. supernumeraries 冗員。 10. prolific=fruitful 多産の。 11. but この but も前に cannot があるので「せざる」の意。 12. pops 飛び出す。 13. hanger-on 寄食者。 14. withstand=contend against; oppose. 15. in his old days 年をとつて。

18. A great part of his park, also, is turned into paddocks,¹ where his broken-down² chargers are turned loose to graze undisturbed for the remainder³ of their existence—a worthy example of grateful recollection, which if some of his neighbors were to imitate, would not be to their discredit. Indeed, it is one of his great pleasures to point out these old steeds to his visitors, to dwell⁴ on their good qualities, extol⁵ their past services, and boast, with some little vainglory, of the perilous adventures and hardy exploits through which they have carried him.

【譯】 また彼の莊園の大部分は小牧場と化し、彼の老衰した戦馬が其處に飼ひ放しとなつて、その餘生の間靜かに草を食むやうにされてゐる——之は感謝の念厚い追懐の貴い一例であつて、若し彼の隣人の中誰かが之を眞似しても其信用を失ふ事は無いだらう。實際、此等軍馬を來客に指し示したり、その良い性質を詳かに説いたり、その過去の勤勞を賞讃したり、また幾分誇りに自分を乗せて走つた危険な冒険や勇ましい勳功を誇つたりする事は彼の非常な愉快の一つである。

【註】 1. paddock=small enclosure for horses. 2. broken-down 挫折した。 3. the remainder of their existence 生存の残り; 餘生。 4. dwell on 詳述する。 5. extol=praise. 6. hardy=daring; brave.

19. He is given, however, to indulge his veneration for family usages, and family incumbrances,¹ to a whimsical extent. His manor is infested by gangs of gipsies;² yet he will not suffer them to be driven off, because they have infested the place time³ out of mind, and been regular poachers upon every generation of the family. He will scarcely permit a dry branch to be lopped from the great trees that surround the house, lest⁴ it should molest the rooks, that have bred there for centuries. Owls have taken⁴ possession of the dovecote; but they are hereditary

owls, and must not be disturbed. Swallows have nearly choked up every chimney with their nests; martins build in every frieze⁶ and cornice;⁷ crows flutter about the towers, and perch on every weather-cock; and old gray-headed rats may be seen in every quarter of the house, running in and out of their holes undauntedly⁸ in broad daylight.⁹ In short,¹⁰ John has such a reverence for every thing that has been long in the family, that he will not hear even of abuses being reformed, because they are good¹¹ old family abuses.

【譯】けれども、彼は奇妙な度合まで、一家の慣習や一家の故障に對して自分の尊敬を肆まにする事に耽つてゐる。彼の領地は幾隊かの浮浪民によつて惱まされるが、しかも彼は之等を驅逐させやうとはしない、何故なら彼等はずつと昔からこの場所を惱ましてゐて、彼の一家のあらゆる時代に於けるお定まりの密獵者であるからである。彼は家を圍繞してゐる大木から一本の枯枝すら之を伐る事を許さない、これは數世紀間此處に子を産んだ白嘴鴉を苦しめないやうにといふ爲めである。巢は鳩舎はとぐらを占領してゐる、併しそれは代々の巢であつて煩はしてはならない。燕はあらゆる煙突をその巢で殆んど寒いで了つてをり、マーチンなげし(一種の岩燕)は總ての長押や軒蛇腹に巢くひ、烏は塔の邊を飛びまはり、すべての風見の上にとまり、白髮頭の老鼠は家屋のあらゆる方面に居て、勇敢にも眞晝間穴から出たり入つたりしてゐる。約言すれば、ジョンは一家に永存するものは盡く尊重する、その爲め彼は惡弊すら矯正する事に耳を借さない、何故ならそれ等はまことに古い家の惡弊であるからである。

【註】 1. incumbrance = encumbrance. 2. gipsies gypsies とかく。元印度高原地方から歐洲に流れ込んだと云はれる種族で今日でも歐洲各地に散在し、卜者となつたり馬商人や傘の繕直し又は音樂師となり、中には盜を働く者もある放浪民族である。 3. time out of mind 思ひ出せない昔。 4. lest... should は……せぬやうに;……するといけないから。 5. taken possession of を所有した; を占領した。 6. frieze 建築上の用語で繪様帶ともいふ。 7.

cornice 同上で蛇腹といふ。 8. undauntedly = bravely. 9. broad daylight 眞晝間。 10. in short 簡単に云へば。 11. good 大分の。

20. All these whims and habits have concurred¹ wofully to drain the old gentleman's purse; and as he prides himself on punctuality in money matters, and wishes to maintain his credit in the neighborhood, they have caused him great perplexity in meeting his engagements. This, too, has been increased by the altercations² and heart-burnings³ which are continually taking place in his family. His children have been brought⁴ up to different callings, and are of different ways of thinking; and as they have always been allowed to speak their minds freely, they do not fail to exercise the privilege most clamorously in the present posture of his affairs. Some stand⁵ up for the honor of the race, and are clear that the old establishment should be kept⁶ up in all its state, whatever may be the cost; others, who are more prudent and considerate,⁷ entreat the old gentleman to retrench his expenses, and to put his whole system of housekeeping on a more moderate footing.⁸ He has, indeed, at times,⁹ seemed inclined to listen to their opinions, but their wholesome advice has been completely defeated by the obstreperous conduct of one of his sons. This is a noisy, rattle-pated¹⁰ fellow, of rather low habits, who neglects his business to frequent¹¹ ale-houses—is the orator of village clubs, and a complete oracle among the poorest of his father's tenants. No sooner¹² does he hear any of his brothers mention reform or retrenchment, than up he jumps, takes the words out of their mouths, and roars out for an overturn. When his tongue is once going nothing can stop it. He rants¹³ about the room; hectors the old man about his spendthrift practices; ridicules his tastes and pursuits; insists that he shall turn¹⁴ the old servants

out of doors; give the broken-down horses to the hounds; send¹⁵ the fat chaplain packing, and take a field-preecher in his place¹⁶—nay, that the whole family mansion shall be levelled¹⁷ with the ground, and a plain one¹⁸ of brick and mortar built in its place. He rails at every social entertainment and family festivity, and skulks¹⁹ away growling to the ale-house whenever an equipage drives up to the door. Though constantly complaining of the emptiness of his purse, yet he scruples not to spend all his pocket-money in these tavern convocations, and even runs²⁰ up scores for the liquor over which he preaches about his father's extravagance.

【譯】 凡て此等の出来心と習慣とは老紳士の財布を空にしようと傷ましくも協同してゐる。そこで彼は金銭上の事に就てはきちょうめんであると自ら誇り、また近隣の信用を維持したいと思つてゐる故に、彼が義務を履行しやうとする際には其れ等出来心や習慣などが彼に大なる當惑を來すのである。これは、また、彼の家庭に於て絶えず起つてゐる口論と不平とのために増大されてゐる。彼の子供等は種々な職業に養育せられてゐて、考へ方もいろいろである、それに常に彼等の心持を自由に言ふ事を許されてゐるので、彼等はジョンの財政の現状に就て最も口やかましくその特權を實行する事を誤まらない。或る者は一族の名譽のために辯護する、そしていかほど金がかかろうともその古い制度は凡て現状のまゝ維持さるべき事は明白であると云ふ、また餘程分別あり思慮ある他の者はその費用を節約し、その家計の全制度をもつと中庸を得た立場に置くようにと老紳士に懇願する。彼は實際、時々彼等の意見を傾聴してゐるらしい、併し彼等の有益な忠告も彼の息子の中の一人の騒がしい舉動のために目茶目茶に破られて了ふ。此の男は噪がしい馬鹿者であつて、寧ろ下劣な性質であり、酒場に度々行つて自分のつとめを怠る者だが——村の倶楽部の雄辯家で、且つ彼の父の小作人中一番貧しい者の間では大賢人である。彼はその兄弟達が改革とか節約とかを

口にするのを聞くや否や、飛び上つて、彼等に物を云はさず、覆へすためにどなり出すのである。彼の舌が一度び動いたら最後停める術が無い。彼は室の中をどなり廻り、老人の無駄費ひの行ひを罵り、其の趣味と仕事を嘲り、爺父は年老つた召使ひを戸外に放逐して了ひ、へたばつた馬を獵犬に呉れてやり、肥つた牧師を追ひ出し、その代りに野外説教家を雇ひ入れなければならぬ——いや、屋敷は全體ぶち壊して、その代り煉瓦と灰泥とで造つた質素な家を建てなければならぬと主張する。彼は總ての社交的饗宴や家族の宴樂を罵り、馬車が戸口に著く時はいつもぶつくさ云ひ乍ら酒場に忍び入る。彼は絶えず自分の財布の空な事をこぼしてゐるが、併し此れ等酒場の集りには小遣錢を残らず費つて了ふ事を躊躇しない、また酒のために借金を嵩まらせる事すらある、——それにも拘はらずこの酒についての父の無駄使ひを彼は説法するのである。

【註】 1. concurred=agreed. 2. altercation=controversy. 3. heart-burnings 不満。 4. brought up=educated. 5. stand up for 辨護する。 6. kept up=maintained. 7. considerate=thoughtful; prudent. 8. footing 立場。 9. at times 折々。 10. rattle-pated=rattle-headed 頭の空っぽな; 愚鈍な。 11. frequent 度々行く。 12. no sooner...than や否や。 13. rants about どなりまける。 14. turn out of doors そとへ追ひ出す。 15. send a person packing 解雇する; 追ひ出す。 16. in his place 彼の代りに。 17. levelled with the ground 平たくする。 18. one is a mansion のこと。 19. skulks away=skulkers away こつそり出てゆく。 20. runs up scores 借金を嵩ばちせる。

21. It may readily be imagined how little such thwarting agrees with the old cavalier's¹ fiery temperament. He has become so irritable, from repeated crossings, that the mere mention² of retrenchment or reform is a signal for a brawl between him and the tavern oracle.³ As the latter⁴ is too⁵ sturdy and refractory for paternal discipline, having grown out⁶ of all fear of the cudgel, they have frequent scenes of wordy⁷ warfare, which at times run⁸ so high, that John is fain⁹ to call in the aid of his son Tom,

an officer who has served abroad, but is at present living at home, on half-pay.¹⁰ This last¹¹ is sure to stand by the old gentleman, right or wrong; likes¹² nothing so much as a racketing, roystering life; and is ready at a wink or nod, to out sabre, and flourish it over the orator's head, if he dares to array¹³ himself against paternal authority.

【譯】 斯様な反對は如何に老王黨員の烈しい氣性にそぐはないかは容易に想像されるであらう。再三の妨礙によつて彼は甚だしく短氣となつたので、節約とか改革とかに關するたつた一言すら、それは彼と酒場の賢人との間の喧嘩の合圖となるのである。息子の方は棍棒をちつとも恐れずに生長したので、非常に頑固で強情で親の訓戒に服さないから、彼等は屢々舌戦の場面を演じたが、時々それが烈しくなり、その爲めやむを得ずジョンは息子のトムを呼びよせて助力を頼まなければならない。彼は海外に勤務した士官であるが、今では半俸で本國に住んでゐる者である。トムは正邪に拘はらず老紳士の味方をする事は確かで、喧嘩したり威張ったりする生活ほど好きなものは無く、若し酒場の賢人が父たるの權威に逆らはうと敢て身構をするなら、一つの目くばせか額領^{うなづ}でもつて直ちにサーベルを抜いて、それを雄辯家の頭上にひらめかさうとするのである。

【註】 1. cavalier 英王 Charles に忠勤を勵み國會黨に反對して王軍を指圖した人々をいふ。この語義は gay, sprightly, gallant man といふ意で、従つて衣服動作の優美な人士をいふこともある。 2. mere mention of……の片言雙句が;……を云つただけ。 3. oracle 賢人。 4. the latter 後者即ち息子^をいふ。 5. too……discipline 非常に頑固で強情で親のいふことをきかぬ。 6. out of all fear……を少しも恐れずに。 7. wordy warfare 舌戦; 言ひ合ひ。 8. run so high 大層烈しくなる; 頗る高潮に達す。 9. fain 止むなくする。 10. half-pay 半分の給料。 11. This last は Tom のこと。 12. likes nothing so much as……ほど好きなものはない;……が何より好きだ。 13. array himself 身構へをする。

22. These family dissensions, as¹ usual, have got² abroad, and are rare food for scandal in John's neighborhood. People begin

to look wise, and shake their heads, whenever his affairs are mentioned. They all "hope that matters are not so bad with him as³ represented; but when a man's own children begin to rail at his extravagance, things must be badly managed. They understand he is mortgaged over⁴ head and ears, and is continually dabbling with money lenders. He is certainly an open-handed old gentleman, but they fear he has lived too fast:⁵ indeed, they never knew any good come of this fondness for hunting, racing, revelling and prize-fighting. In short, Mr. Bull's estate is a very fine one, and has been in the family a long time; but, for⁷ all that, they have known many finer estates come⁸ to the hammer."

【譯】 斯うした一家の軋轢は、例の通り、世間に聞え、ジョンの近隣で非難の珍らしい材料となる。彼の事件が口の端に上る時はいつでも、人々は知つたか振りをし頭を振るのである。彼等はみな「事件が評判ほど彼のために悪くあれとは望んでゐないが、併し自分の子供等が父の贅澤を罵り始める時は、萬事は悪く處理されてゐるに違ひない。彼等はジョンが首も廻らぬ程抵當に入れて了つて、絶えず金貸しと交渉してゐるのを知つてゐる。彼は確かに大まかな老紳士ではあるが、彼等はジョンが放埒に日を送つてゐるのを心配する。實際彼等は狩獵や競馬や酒宴や懸賞試合などをこんなに好んで何んの良結果が來るか決して判らなかつた。つまり、ブル氏の地所は大變立派なもので、長い間その一家の所有である、がそれにも係はらず、彼等は更に立派な多くの土地がセリに出されるのを知つてゐる』

【註】 1. as usual いつもの通り。 2. got abroad 世間の人々の耳に入つて。 3. as (they are) represented 世間で云はれるやうに。 4. over head and ears 深くはまつて; 首の廻らぬほど。 5. open-handed 大まかな。 6. too fast 贅澤過ぎて。 7. for all that = in spite of that. 8. come to the hammer 競賣の時セル男が hammer を持つてゐるところから、全體で“セリに出される”意となる。

23. What is worst¹ of all, is the effect which these pecuniary embarrassments² and domestic feuds have had on the poor man himself.³ Instead⁴ of that jolly round corporation, and smug rosy face, which he used to present, he has of⁵ late become as shrivelled⁶ and shrunk as a frost-bitten⁷ apple. His scarlet gold-laced waistcoat, which bellied out so bravely in those prosperous days when he sailed before the wind, now hangs loosely about him like a mainsail in a calm.⁸ His leather breeches are all in folds and wrinkles, and apparently have much ado⁹ to hold¹⁰ up the boots that yawn on both sides of his once sturdy legs.

【譯】 中で一番悪い事は、此等の財政上の煩悶と家庭内の不和とが憐れなその人即ちジョン自身の上に及ぼした結果である。あの氣軽な丸々とした體軀と、彼がいつも現はしてゐた美しい薔薇色の顔とがなくなつて、彼は近頃霜枯れの林檎のやうに皺がよつて縮まつてゐる。金で縁をとつた彼の赤チョッキは、恰も彼が風を背後から受けて舐走したやうな時めいた時代には實に元氣よく脹れ出てゐたものだから、今では風の時の大帆のやうに彼のまはりにだらりと垂れ下がつてゐる。彼の革製のズボンは全く皺苦茶になつて了ひ、嘗つてはしつかりしてゐた事のある脚の兩側にあんぐり口を開いてゐる長靴を支へるのに、明らかに多大の骨折りが要るのである。

【註】 1. worst of all 中で一番悪い。 2. embarrassment = perplexity; trouble. 3. himself その人と emphatic にいふ。 4. instead of の代りに; てはなくして。 5. of late = lately. 6. shrivelled = contracted into wrinkles. 7. frost-bitten 霜で打たれた。 8. in a calm 静かな日の。 9. ado = trouble. 10. hold up ささへる。

24. Instead of strutting¹ about as formerly, with his three-cornered hat on one side²; flourishing his cudgel, and bringing it down every moment³ with a hearty thump upon the ground; looking⁴ every one sturdily in the face, and troling⁵ out a stave⁶ of a catch⁷ or a drinking song; he now goes about whistling

thoughtfully to himself, with his head drooping down, his cudgel tucked under his arm, and his hands thrust to the bottom of his breeches pockets, which are evidently empty.

【譯】 三角帽を横に被つて、以前のやうに闊歩したり、その棒を振り廻して、のべつにどしんどしんと強く地面を突いたり、誰れの顔でもじつと見つめて、一くさりの輪唱歌や酒歌の一くさを大聲で歌ひ出したりした昨日に反して、ジョンは今や首をたれ、その棒を腋の下にはさみ、明らかに空っぽなズボンのかくしの底に手を突入れて、思ひ耽り乍らひとり口笛を吹きつゝ歩きまわる。

【註】 1. strutting = walking with affected dignity. 大手を振つて歩き廻る。 2. on one side 斜に。 3. every moment たえず; のべつ。 4. looking in the face 遠慮なく見る。 5. troling out 聲高に歌ひ出す。 6. a stave = a stanza. 7. catch 輪唱歌。

25. Such is the plight¹ of honest John Bull at present; yet for all² this the old fellow's spirit is as tall and as gallant as ever.³ If you drop the least expression of sympathy or concern, he takes⁴ fire in an instant⁵; swears that he is the richest and stoutest fellow in the country; talks of laying⁶ out large sums to adorn his house or buy another estate; and with a valiant swagger and grasping of his cudgel, longs exceedingly to have another bout at quarter-staff.

【譯】 正直なジョン、ブルの現在の状態はこのやうである、しかもそれにも係はらず老人の精神は昔と同様尊大で堂々としてゐる。若し諸君が同情か又は物案じかの言明はしをすこしでもするならば、彼は忽ち怒り、自分はこの地方隨一の金持ちであり一番の力持ちであると誓言し、自分の家を飾るとか他の領地を買ふとかの爲めに巨額の金を費してゐると語り、勇敢にも威張り散らして、棒を握りしめ、一つ棒試合をしようと切望するのである。

【註】 1. plight = condition. 2. for all this これにも係らず。 3. as ever 以前と同じく。 4. takes fire 憤る。 5. in an instant 忽ち。 6. lay out 費

す。6. swagger = boastfulness.

26. Though there may be something rather whimsical in all this, yet I confess I cannot look¹ upon John's situation without strong feelings of interest. With² all his odd humors and obstinate prejudices, he is a sterling-hearted³ old blade.⁴ He may not be so wonderfully fine a fellow as he thinks himself, but he is at least⁵ twice as good as his neighbors represent him. His virtues are all his own; all plain, homebred, and unaffected. His very faults smack of the raciness of his good qualities. His extravagance savors of his generosity; his quarrelsomeness of⁶ his courage; his credulity of his open faith; his vanity of his pride; and his bluntness of his sincerity. They are all the redundancies⁷ of a rich and liberal character. He is like his own oak, rough without,⁸ but sound and solid within; whose bark abounds with excrescences in proportion⁹ to the growth and grandeur of the timber; and whose branches make a fearful groaning and murmuring in the least¹⁰ storm, from their very magnitude and luxuriance. There is something, too, in the appearance of his old family mansion that is extremely poetical and picturesque; and, as long¹¹ as it can be rendered comfortably habitable, I should almost tremble to see¹² it meddled with, during the present conflict of tastes and opinions. Some of his advisers are no doubt good architects, that might be of service; but many, I fear, are mere levellers, who, when they had once got¹³ to work with their mattocks on this venerable edifice, would never stop until they had brought¹⁴ it to the ground, and perhaps buried themselves among the ruins. All that I wish is, that John's present troubles may teach him more prudence in future. That¹⁵ he may cease to distress his mind about other people's affairs; that he may give¹⁶

up the fruitless attempt to promote the good of his neighbors, and the peace and happiness of the world, by dint¹⁶ of the cudgel; that he may remain quietly at home; gradually get his house into repair; cultivate his rich estate according to his fancy; husband¹⁷ his income—if he thinks proper; bring his unruly children into¹⁸ order—if he can; renew the jovial scenes of ancient prosperity; and long enjoy, on his paternal lands, a green, an honorable, and a merry old age.

【譯】 凡て此の事にはやや珍妙といつたやうなものがあらうけれど、しかも私は強い興味の感を起さずしてジョンの境遇を思ひみる事は出来ないと白状する。奇妙な諧謔と執拗な癖見とがあるにも係はらず、彼は純真な心を持つ世間的の老人である。彼は自ら考へてゐるほど大層すぐれた人間ではないかも知れない、が少くとも憐人が評判する二倍は善良である。彼の美德は皆彼自身のものである、何もかも地味で、天真で、且虚飾がない。彼の過失すらその良善な性質の香氣を持つてゐる。彼の奢侈には寛容の香があり、彼の口論好きには勇氣の香があり、彼の輕信には鷹揚な忠實の香があり、その虚榮心には自尊心の香があり、その無骨には誠實の香があるのだ。此等は凡てその豊かに自由な性質の餘影である。彼は恰も彼の所有である櫨の木のように、外部はざらついてゐるが内部は健全で堅牢である、その樹皮には材が生長宏大となるに随つて瘤が多くなり、その枝は壯麗となり茂るために、ごくすこしの嵐にも恐ろしい呻きやつぶやきを發するのである。此の古い邸宅の外見にもまた非常に詩的で且つ繪畫的の或ものがある。それが氣持ちよく住はれ得る限りは、現在の如く趣味と意見との衝突がある間に、それが干涉されるのを見ると私は殆んど震へ上る程だ。彼の忠告者の中には疑ひもなく役に立ち得る良き建築家が居る事であらう、けれども私は心配する事であるが、その中の多くの者は單なる倒壊者に過ぎぬであらう、彼等は此の尊むべき建物にその鶴嘴を以て仕事に取掛る時は、

それを倒壊し盡し、恐らく自らもその破壊物の中に埋まつて了ふまで決して中止はしないであらう。私の望むところの凡ては、ジョンの現在の困難が彼に今後もつと分別あれと教へる事である。他人の事件に自分の心を煩はさない事、隣人等の利益や世界の平和幸福を棒の力で増進させようといふ無要な企てを棄てる事、靜かに家に留まつて、段々と家の修理を始め、自分の思ひ通りに肥えた所有地を耕し、若し適當と考へるならば、その収入を節約して使ひ、また若し出来るならば、不規律な子供等を正し、往時の繁榮の楽しい光景を復活させ、その祖國で鏝鏝たる、名譽ある、且つ楽しい老年を長く楽しむ事である。

〔註〕 1. look upon と見なす。 2. With all=in spite of. 3. sterling=genuine 4. blade はてな男。 5. at least twice as good as 少くも二倍だけよい。 6. of の前に savors が略してある、以下も同様。 7. redundancies 餘分。 8. without 外部、within 内部に對す。 9. in proportion to につれて。 10. least 極く少しの。 11. as long as 限りは。 12. got to work 仕事についた。 13. brought to the ground 倒して。 14. That は前の is にかかる、以下同様。 15. give up やめる。 16. by dint of の力で；に依て。 17. husband 節約す。 18. bring into order 正しくする、矯正する。

THE PRIDE OF THE VILLAGE

May¹ no wolfe howle; no screech² owle stir
A wing about thy³ sepulchre!
No boysterous winds or stormes come hither;⁴
To starve or wither
Thy soft sweet earth! but, like a spring,
Love ~~kept~~^{keep} it ever⁵ flourishing.

HERRICK.

村の誇り

【譯】 狼も嗥ゆるな
梟も汝が墓のほとりに翼を動かすな！
汝がやわらかき優しき土を
飢えしめ枯れ盡す
荒らき雨風よ、來らざれ！
春のごと、愛よ、それを永久に榮えあらしめて。

—ハーリック

〔註〕 1. May... howle=I wish no wolf may howl! 2. screech は金切聲といふ語であるが screech owl で一種の梟と見ればよい。 3. thy=your. 4. hither=here. 5. ever いつまでも。

1. IN the course¹ of an excursion through one of the remote counties of England, I had struck² into one of those crossroads that lead³ through the more secluded parts of the country, and stopped one afternoon at a village, the situation of which was beautifully rural and retired.⁴ There was an air of primitive⁵ simplicity about its inhabitants, not to be found in the villages which lie on the great coach-roads.⁶ I determined to pass the

night there, and, having taken an early dinner, strolled⁷ out to enjoy the neighboring scenery.

【譯】 私が英國の或るかけはなれた一州を旅して行つたうちに、もつと人里離れた田舎に通じてゐる一つの横道に進み入つて、午後或る村に足をとどめた。この地は美しく田園的な浮世離れのする所であつた。村の住民には原始的の質朴な風があるが、之は大きな街道に沿うた村々には見る事の出来さうにもない所である。私は今夜此處で過さうときめた、で早い夕飯を食べた後、附近の景色を眺めようとぶらぶら出掛けた。

【註】 1. In the course of の間に。 2. struck into ふみ込んだ。 3. lead 通じてゐる。 4. retired = receded. 5. primitive = ancient; original. 6. coach-road 街道筋の馬車の通る路。 7. strolled = wandered; rambled.

2. My ramble, as is usually the case¹ with travellers, soon led² me to the church, which stood at a little³ distance from the village. Indeed, it was an object⁴ of some curiosity, its old tower being completely overrun with ivy, so that only here⁵ and there a jutting buttress, an angle of gray wall, or a fantastically carved ornament, peered through the verdant covering⁶. It was a lovely evening. The early part of the day had been dark and showery, but in the afternoon it had cleared⁷ up; and though sullen clouds still hung overhead, yet there was a broad tract of golden sky in the west, from which the setting⁸ sun gleamed through the dripping leaves, and lit up all nature with a melancholy smile. It seemed like the parting⁹ hour of a good Christian, smiling on the sins and sorrows of the world, and giving, in the serenity¹⁰ of his decline,¹¹ an assurance that he will rise¹² again in glory.¹³

【譯】 旅客がいつもさうであるやうに、私の散歩は村から程遠からぬ教會に向つた。誠にこの教會は幾分人の好奇心を引く所がある。その古塔はすつかり常春藤で蔽はれてゐる爲に、たゞあちこち出張

つた壁柱や、灰色の壁の一角や、風變りの彫刻を施した裝飾物のみが、緑の覆ひから覗いてゐるだけである。それはすがすがしい夕方であつた。午前は曇つて驟雨があつたけれど、午後には霽れ上り、今尚ほ頭上には重々しい雲が懸つてはゐるけれど、西方には一面に黄金色の空が現はれ、落日は雫のたれる樹の葉の間からきらめき、萬象を挹鬱な微笑を以てかゞやき照らした。それは恰も、善良な基督教徒がその死に際に、現世の罪と悲しみに微笑みかけ、そして榮光に包まれて再び再生しようといふ確信を、その平和な臨終の中にあつて示すのにも似てゐた。

【註】 1. case 例。 2. led は lead の過去。 3. at a little distance 少し離れて。 4. object もの。 5. here and there = hither and thither. 6. the verdant covering 上に云つた常春藤のこと。 7. cleared up 名残なく晴れ渡つた。 8. the setting sun 夕日。 9. the parting hour 世を去る時。 10. serenity 静けさ。 11. decline = loss of health 衰癯。 12. rise again = come to life again. 13. glory 榮光即ち後光のこと。

3. I had seated¹ myself on a half-sunken tombstone, and was musing, as one is apt² to do at this sober-thoughted³ hour, on past scenes and early friends—on those who were distant and those who were dead—and indulging in that kind of melancholy fancying, which has in it something sweeter even than pleasure. Every⁴ now and then, the stroke⁵ of a bell from the neighboring tower fell⁶ on my ear; its tones were in unison with the scene, and, instead of jarring, chimed⁷ in with my feelings; and it was some time before I recollected that it must be tolling the knell⁸ of some new tenant⁹ of the tomb.

【譯】 私は半ば土に埋もれた墓石の上に腰をおろし、此のやうな物思ひに打ち沈んだ時は誰れでもなし勝ちであるやうに、過ぎ去つた光景や昔の友達の事や——遠く隔つた人や死んで了つた人の事などを——冥想し、また喜びといふよりも更に快い何物かがあるところの憂鬱な想像に耽つてゐた。度々近くの塔から鐘をうつ音が私の

new tenant

knell

耳に這入つた、その調子は此の光景と調和し、且つ私の感情を防げる事なく反つて之と融合し、聴て私はそれが或る死に人の葬鐘の音にちがひないと思ひつた。

〔註〕 1. seated myself = sat down. 2. is apt to do やゝもすればやる。 3. soberthoughted まじめに落着いた思ひの。 4. every now and then = repeatedly; at short intervals; frequently. 5. stroke = blow. 6. fell on my ears わが耳に入った。 7. chipped in with = to be in harmony. 8. some new tenant of the tomb 墓の誰か新しい住人即ち死者。

4. Presently I saw a funeral train moving across the village green; it wound¹ slowly along a lane; was² lost, and reappeared through the breaks of the hedges, until it passed the place where I was sitting. The pall was supported by young girls, dressed in white; and another, about the age of seventeen, walked before, bearing a chaplet³ of white flowers; a token that the deceased⁴ was a young and unmarried female. The corpse was followed by the parents. They were a venerable couple of the better order of peasantry. The father seemed to repress⁵ his feelings; but his fixed eye, contracted brow, and deeply-furrowed face, showed the struggle that was passing within.⁶ His wife hung on his arm, and wept aloud with the convulsive⁷ bursts of a mother's sorrow.

【譯】 聴て私は村の草地を横切つてゆく葬式の行列を見た、それはゆつくりと小路をうねつてゆき、一度見えなくなつて、また垣根の隙間から現はれ出て、遂に私の腰掛けてゐた所を通り過ぎて行つた。柩掛けは白服の少女達によつて捧げられ、又十七歳許りの少女が白い花環を持つて柩の前に歩いて行つた——それは此の死者が若き未婚の處女であるといふ徴號であつた。親達はその死骸の後に續いた。彼等は上流の農民の尊むべき夫婦であつた。父親は自分の感情を抑へようと力めてはゐるが、その虚ろな眼、顰めた額、皺深い顔などが胸の中の苦悶を示してゐた。その妻は彼の腕に凭れ、母親としての悲しみに時々激しくわつと慟哭した。

〔註〕 1. Wound は wind の過去。曲りくれつて。 2. was lost = disappeared. 3. chaplet = garland for the head. 4. the deceased その死者。 5. repress = restrain. 6. within 心の中に。 7. convulsive 痙攣のやうな破裂; わつと泣出すこと。

5. I followed the the funeral into the church. The bier was placed in the centre aisle,¹ and the chaplet of white flowers, with a pair of white gloves, were hung over the seat² which the deceased had occupied.

【譯】 私は葬式について教會に入つた。棺は中央の通廊に置かれ、白の花環は一対の白手套と共に、死者が占めてゐる席の上に懸けられた。

〔註〕 1. aisle 會堂の脇側のこさ。 2. the seat……は遺骸の置いてあるところ。

6. Every one knows the soul-sutduing¹ pathos of the funeral service; for who is so fortunate as never to have followed² some one he has loved to the tomb? but when³ performed over the remains⁴ of innocence and beauty, thus laid⁵ low in the bloom of existence—what can be more affecting? At that simple, but most solemn consignment⁶ of the body to the grave—“Earth⁷ to earth—ashes to ashes—dust to dust!”—the tears of the youthful companions of the deceased flowed unrestrained. The father still seemed to struggle with his feelings, and to comfort himself with the assurance, that the dead are blessed which die in the Lord;⁸ but the mother only thought of her child as a flower of the field cut down and withered in the midst of its sweetness; she was like Rachel,⁹ “mourning over her children, and would not be comforted.”

【譯】 誰にしても葬儀のもの憐れな哀愁を知つてゐる、といふのは、誰が未だ嘗つて自分の愛した人の野邊送りをした事のない程幸福の者があらうか? けれども斯く人生の花盛りに死んが純潔な美し

い遺骸に對して葬儀が行はれる時——これ以上感動すべきものがまたとあらうか？ 簡單なれど嚴肅に死體を墓場に托する時——『土は土に、灰は灰に、塵は塵に歸る！』—死者の若い友達等とはとめどなく涙を流した。父親は今なほ自分の感情を抑へ、そして神の保護の中に死した者は祝福されるといふ確信を以て自ら心を慰めてゐるやうであつた、併し母親はたゞ野の一輪の花がその美しい眞盛りの時に切り取られ萎んで了つたものとして自分の娘の事を考へてゐた。彼女は『自分の子供等をなげき、慰さめられるを欲しなかつた』ラシェのやうであつた。

〔註〕 1. soul-subduing 心を和らげる。 2. followed to the tomb 墓に送つた；野邊おくりをした。 3. when の次に it is が略してある。 4. remains 遺骸。 5. laid low = dead. 6. consignment 托すること即ち埋めること。 7. "Earth to earth ……は葬儀に唱へる句。 8. in the lord 神に守られてゐる。 9. Rachel は聖書の馬太傳二章十八節に出てゐるヤコブの妻で、ヨセフ、ベンジヤミンの母である。次の引用句も聖書の中の句。

7. On returning¹ to the inn, I learned the whole story of the deceased. It was a simple one,² and such as has often been told. She had been the beauty and pride of the village. Her father had once been an opulent³ farmer, but was reduced⁴ in circumstances. This was an only child, and brought⁵ up entirely at home, in the simplicity of rural life. She had been the pupil of the village pastor, the favorite lamb⁶ of his little flock. The good man⁷ watched over her education with paternal care; it was limited, and suitable to the sphere in which she was to move; for he only sought to make her an ornament to her station in life, not to raise her above it. The tenderness and indulgence⁸ of her parents, and the exemption from all ordinary occupations, had fostered⁹ a natural grace and delicacy of character, that accorded¹⁰ with the fragile loveliness of her form. She appeared like some tender plant of the garden, blooming accidentally amid the hardier¹⁰

fostered

natives of the fields.

【譯】 宿屋に歸つてから、私は死者の残らずの話を知つた。それは簡單で、屢々話されるやうなものであつた。彼女は美人で村の誇りであつた。父は嘗つては富有な農民であつたが、今は身代が傾いた。この處女は獨り子であり、全くうちで質朴な田園生活の裡に育てられた。彼女は村の牧師の生徒であり、彼の僅かな羊群中の愛せられた仔羊であつた。その善良な牧師は彼女の教育を親のやうな注意を以て監督した、がそれは彼女の生活する範圍内に限られ、またそれに相應しいものであつた、と云ふのは彼はたゞ彼女を農民間の飾り者とする事のみ望んで、それ以上に彼女の立場を向上させる事を望んでゐなかつたからである。彼女の親達の愛情とあまやかし、及び總ての日常の仕事に従事しなかつた事とは彼女の天性の優美と温雅とを發育させ、その容姿の嫺やかな愛らしさに適つた。彼女は恰も花園の柔しい植物が偶然にも雑草の中に花吹き開いたかのやうに見えた。

〔註〕 1. on returning = when I returned. 2. one は story のこと。 3. opulent = wealthy. 4. was reduced in circumstance 境遇が下げられた；家運が傾いた。 5. brought up = educated. 6. lamb 宗徒のこゝを羊と云ひなしてゐる。 7. the good man は上の pastor のこと。 8. indulgence = kindness; favour. 9. accorded with と一致した。 10. hardier natives もつと強い者ども即ち雑草のこと。

8. The superiority of her charms was felt and acknowledged by her companions, but without envy; for it was surpassed by the unassuming¹ gentleness and winning² kindness of her manners. It might be truly said of her: *unassuming*

"This is the prettiest low-born³ lass, that ever⁴

Ran on the green-sward; nothing⁵ she does or seems,

But⁶ smacks of something⁷ greater than herself;

Too⁸ noble for this place."

【譯】 彼女の優れた魅力はその友達等に感ぜられ認められてゐた。

併し嫉妬の念はすこしも無かつた、といふのは彼女の態度の謙遜なしとやかさと人の心を惹きつける友情とが嫉妬を凌駕したからである。彼女については正に斯う云はれよう。

『昔より緑の芝生を馳せ廻れる
賤の乙女等にぬき出でし美しさ
身に優れる天女の如し；
片田舎にはあまりに氣高く』

〔註〕 1. unassuming 氣取らない；謙遜な。 2. winning 人の心を引くやうな。 3. low-born 身分低く生れた。 4. ever 今迄に。 5. nothing は順をかへて she does or seems nothing とすれば分り易い。 6. But snacks = that has not a taste or flavour. 7. something greater……己れよりもまさつたもの、天女などを云ふ。この詩の中の二行の意味をいふと、この女は己れより優れた天女のやうな人の姿を持たないことは少しもせず、又天女のやうに見えないことは一つもない。 8. Too noble……この田舎には過ぎたものである意。

9. The village was one of those sequestered¹ spots, which still retain some vestiges of old English customs. It had its rural festivals and holiday pastimes, and still kept² up some faint observance of the once popular rites of May. These, indeed, had been promoted by its present pastor, who was a lover of old customs, and one of those simple Christians that think their mission fulfilled by promoting joy on earth³ and good-will among mankind. Under his auspices the May-pole⁴ stood from year to year in the centre of the village green; on May-day it was decorated with garlands and streamers; and a queen or lady of the May was appointed, as⁵ in former times, to preside at the sports, and distribute the prizes and rewards. The picturesque situation of the village, and the fancifulness of its rustic fêtes, would often attract the notice of casual visitors. Among these, on one May-day, was a young officer, whose regiment had been recently quartered⁶ in the neighborhood. He was charmed with

the native taste that pervaded this village pageant; but, above all,⁷ with the dawning loveliness of the queen of May. It was the village favorite, who was crowned with flowers, and blushing and smiling in all the beautiful confusion of girlish diffidence and delight. The artlessness⁸ of rural habits enabled him readily to make her acquaintance; ~~she~~^{he} gradually won his way into her intimacy; and paid⁹ his court to her in that unthinking¹⁰ way in which young officers are too apt to trifle with rustic simplicity.

【譯】 此の村は、今なほ古代英國の風習の痕跡を幾分留めてゐるかの隔離した土地の一つであつた。其處には田舎祭や休み日の娛樂やが行はれ、また往時流行つた五月祭も形だけその儀式が保たれてゐた。此れ等は實にこの村の現在の牧師によつて獎勵せられたものである、彼は古代の風習の好愛者であり、自分の使命は世間に喜びを増進せしめ人類に好意を振興させる事を以て完うする事が出来ると思へてゐるかの無邪氣な基督教徒の一人である。彼の保護のもとに五月棒は毎年村の芝生の中央に立てられ、五月一日にはそれは多くの花冠や、旗で飾られ、往時の如く五月姫を任命して遊戯を監督させたり賞品報酬を分配せしめたりするのである。その繪の如き村の景色と田舎祭りの風變りな事とは偶然この村を訪れたものの心を奪つた事も屢々あつたであらう。或る年の五月祭の日、ある一青年士官も此等偶然の訪問者の中の一人であつた、彼の聯隊は其頃村の附近に滞在してゐたのであつた。彼は此の村の華やかな觀物の一切にのきわたつてゐる郷土的趣味、殊に五月姫の花ならば開きそめるが如き可憐さに魅されて了つた。此の處女こそかの村の寵兒であつて、花の冠を頂き、そして乙女らしい耻しさと嬉しさの交り合つた美しい顔に紅を漲らし微笑をたたへてゐた。飾り氣の無い田舎の風習は直きにその士官をして彼女の知己となし、彼は段々親密の度を増してゆき、無分別なやり方で彼女に媚を呈した、これは若い士官達が田舎の質朴な人達を顧弄し勝ちな方法である。

〔註〕 1. sequestered=remote. 2. kept up=maintained. 3. on earth=in the world. 4. May-pole 五月一日の May day には、花で飾つた棒を立て、棒の先端には大きなくす玉あり、その玉から五彩まげゆい布が下ると、その布の端を銘々が持つて、踊り乍ら綺麗な形に布を編んだり解いたりするその踊を May-pole dance さいふ。この日には佳人の中から女王を選んで村中を引廻はし賞を與へることもする。 5. as の次に it was が略してある。 6. quartered 屯して。 7. above all=above all things 就中; 何よりも。 8. artlessness=simplicity 飾のないこと; 質朴。 9. paid his court 女に求愛した。 10. unthinking way あとさきを考へない仕方。

10. There was nothing in his advances to startle or alarm. He never even talked of love: but there are modes¹ of making it more eloquent than language, and which convey it subtly² and irresistibly to the heart. The beam of the eye, the tone of voice, the thousand tendernesses which emanate³ from every word, and look, and action—these form the true eloquence of love, and can always be felt and understood, but never described. Can we wonder that they should readily win a heart, young, guileless, and susceptible?⁴ As to⁵ her, she loved almost unconsciously; she scarcely⁶ inquired what was the growing passion that was absorbing every thought and feeling or what were to be its consequences. She, indeed, looked not to the future. When present, his looks and words occupied her whole attention; when absent, she thought but⁷ of what had passed at their recent interview. She would wander with him through the green lanes and rural scenes of the vicinity. He taught her to see new beauties in nature; he talked in the language of polite and cultivated⁸ life, and breathed into her ear the witcheries of romance and poetry.

〔譯〕 彼の要求には何等娘を驚ろかせたり恐れさせるやうな所がなかつた。彼は決して戀に就て話さなかつた、併し言葉よりもつと雄辯に語り娘の心に巧みに且つ拒み得ないやうに戀を通ぜしむる方法があるのだ。眼の輝き、聲の調子、其他あらゆる言葉、顔付き、

動作から發する數限りない優しさ—此等は眞に戀に就て雄辯に語るものであり、いつも先方の心に感じさせ了解させ得るものである、が決して言ひあらはし得ないものだ。彼等が容易に若い正直な感じ易い心を贏たとて吾々は怪む事が出来るであらうか。娘の方では殆んど無意識に戀した、娘はあらゆる思慮や感情を奪ひつゝあるその日増しにつる情熱は何であるかも又その結果どうなるかも知らうとは殆んどしなかつた。娘は實際將來に眼を注がなかつた。相見ると時は、男の容貌や言葉が娘の全注意を占め、離れてゐる時はその前の會合の際に起つた事のみを思つた。彼女は彼と共に附近の緑の小路や田園の景色の中をさすらふのを常とした。彼は彼女に目新しい自然の美を見る事を教へ、叮嚀な上流社會の言葉で話しをし、小説詩歌の魔力をその耳に吹き込んだ。

〔註〕 1. modes 色々な形。 2. subtly=delicately. 3. emanate=issue or flow from. 4. susceptible=sensitive. 5. as to her 彼女について云へば; 彼女の方では; 彼女はどうかと云ふと。 6. scarcely=hardly. 7. but=only. 8. cultivated life 上流社會。

11. Perhaps there could not have been a passion, between the sexes, more pure than this innocent girl's.¹ The gallant figure of her youthful admirer, and the splendor of his military attire, might at first have charmed her eye; but it² was not these that had captivated her heart. Her attachment had something in it of idolatry. She looked³ up to him as to a being of a superior order. She felt in his society⁴ the enthusiasm of a mind naturally delicate and poetical, and now first awakened⁵ to a keen perception of the beautiful and grand. Of the sordid distinctions of rank and fortune she thought nothing; it was the difference of intellect, of demeanor,⁶ of manners, from those of the rustic society to which she had been accustomed, that elevated him in her opinion. She would⁷ listen to him with charmed ear and

downcast look of mute delight, and her cheek would mantle with enthusiasm; or if ever she ventured⁸ a shy glance of timid admiration, it was as quickly withdrawn, and she would sigh and blush at the idea of her comparative unworthiness.

【譯】 多分男女両性間にあつて、此の無邪氣な處女の情熱より純潔なものはありませんであらう。彼女の若き嘆美者の派手な姿や、彼の軍服の立派さが先づ彼女の眼を魅し去つたものであつたらうが、併し彼女の心を奪つたものでは無かつた。彼女の愛着には幾分偶像崇拜の分子が混つてゐた。彼女は彼を自分より優つた身分の者として尊敬した。彼女は男との交際に於て自然に優雅な且つ詩的な心の熱中を感じ、そして今や初めて自然の美と偉大さを鋭敏に自覺するやうになつた。身分や財産の如き下品な區別に關しては彼女はちつとも考へなかつた、彼女をして彼を尊敬せしめたのは彼の智識や動作や態度が今迄見慣れてゐた粗野な社會のそれとは異つてゐる點であつた。彼女はいつも耳をうつとりとさせ、喜ばしさに言葉なく顔を伏せて彼の言葉に聴き入り、頬は熱心のあまり紅くなつてゐるのであつた、又時として彼女はおすおすと嘆美の眼を思ひきつて向ける事があつても、す早くそれをそらして丁ひ、そして彼と比較して自分の値打のないことを考へて嘆息し顔をあかくするのが常であつた。

【註】 1. girl's のあとに passion が略してある。 2. it is that 以下をうける。 3. looked up to = respected. 4. in his society 男と一所にゐると。 5. awakened 目覺めた。 6. demeanor = behaviour. 7. would = used to. 8. ventured こわごわやつてみる。

12. Her lover was equally impassioned; but his passion was mingled with feelings of a coarser nature. He had begun the connection in levity¹; for he had often heard his brother officers boast of their village conquests² and thought some triumph of the kind necessary to his reputation as a man³ of spirit. But he was

too full of youthful fervor. His heart had not yet been rendered sufficiently cold and selfish by a wandering and a dissipated life: it caught fire from the very flame it sought to kindle;⁴ and before he was aware of the nature of his situation, he became really in love.

【譯】 彼女の愛人も同様に情熱を燃やしたけれど、その情熱には一層下等な感情が混つてゐた。彼はもともと浮薄な心から關係を結んだのであつた、と云ふのは彼は屢々同僚士官がその村落征服を話すのを聞き、自分も何か元氣者としての名聲を博さんとするに必要な手柄をしたいと考へてゐたからであつた。けれど彼は若氣の情熱がありすぎた。彼の心は流浪放縱な生活のために未だ全くは冷淡な利己的のものとはならなかつた、彼の心は娘の心を燃やさうと企てたその焔のために却つて火が付き、そして自分の境遇の性質を悟らないうちに、眞に惚れ込んで了つた。

【註】 1. levity = lightness; inconstancy. 2. village conquests 村の女をわがものにしたこと。 3. a man of spirit 元氣のいい男。 4. kindle 火をつける。

13. What was he to do? There were the old¹ obstacles which so incessantly occur in these heedless attachments. His rank in life—the prejudices² of titled³ connections—his dependence⁴ upon a proud and unyielding father—all forbade him to think of matrimony:—but when he looked down upon this innocent being, so tender and confiding, there was a purity⁵ in her manners, a blamelessness in her life, and a beseeching⁶ modesty in her looks that awed down every licentious feeling. In⁷ vain did he try to fortify himself by a thousand heartless examples of men⁸ of fashion; and to chill the glow of generous sentiment with that cold derisive levity with which he had heard them talk of female virtue: whenever he came into her presence,⁷ she was still⁹ surrounded by that mysterious but impassive⁹ charm of virgin

purity in whose hallowed sphere no guilty thought can live.

【譯】 彼は如何に爲すべきであつたか？ 此等輕率な愛著には實に常に起るところのお定りの故障があつた。彼の社會的地位、爵位的結婚を好む偏見、高慢で頑固な父親の厄介になつて居る事、此等總ては彼をして結婚などは思ひもよらないものとした、併しかくも優しくかくも信頼しきつてゐる此の無邪氣な乙女を彼が思ひ至る時、彼女の態度の純潔さ、何等汚點のない生活、人なつつこい謙遜の現はれてゐる容貌など、總て彼の放縱な感情を畏縮せしめて了ふものがあつた。彼は當世紳士の數限りなき無情の例に因つて自身を強くし、又彼等が冷淡な嘲弄的の輕薄さで女子の貞操を云々するのを聞いたのに倣つて自分の温情の熱をさまさうと試みたけれど總てだめであつた。彼が彼女の面前に行く毎に、彼女の身邊には如何なる罪惡もその清い世界には住み得ないと思はれるやうな處女の純潔さの不可思議なしかも犯しがたい魔力があつた。

【註】 1. old obstacles 古くからありふれた障害。 2. titled connections 自分の家が貴族だから嫁の家も貴族でなければといふ間違つた考。 3. dependence……親のすれをかちつてゐること。 4. beseech = entreat; implore. 5. In vain 駄目であつた。 6. men of fashion 當世紳士；ハイカラ連。 7. came into her presence 女の前に出た。 8. still いつも。 9. impassive = immovable; apathetic.

14. The sudden arrival of orders for the regiment to repair to the continent¹ completed the confusion of his mind. He remained for a short time² in a state of the most painful irresolution; he hesitated to communicate the tidings, until the day for marching was at³ hand; when he gave her the intelligence in the⁴ course of an evening ramble.

【譯】 大陸に趣くべき命令がこの聯隊に突然着いた事は彼の心を完全に混亂させた。彼は暫らくの間最も苦しい不決斷の状態にあつた、彼は出發の日が近づくまで此の報知を告げる事を躊躇してゐたが、或る夕方の逍遙の間にその消息を彼女に告げた。

【註】 1. the continent 歐洲大陸。 2. for a short time 暫らくの間。 3. at hand 間近に。 4. in the course of の間に。

15. The idea of parting had never before occurred to her. It broke¹ in at once upon her dream of felicity; she looked upon it as a sudden and insurmountable² evil, and wept with the guileless simplicity of a child. He drew her to his bosom, and kissed the tears from her soft cheek; nor did he meet³ with a repulse, for there are moments of mingled sorrow and tenderness, which hallow⁴ the caresses of affection. He was naturally impetuous; and the sight of beauty, apparently yielding in his arms, the confidence of his power over her, and the dread of losing her forever, all conspired to overwhelm his better feelings—he ventured to propose that she should leave her home, and be the companion⁵ of his fortunes.

【譯】 離別の考へは今迄彼女の心に起つた事は無かつた。それは直ちに彼女の幸福の夢を破つた、彼女はそれを突然の如何ともし難い災難だと考へ、そして子供らしい罪のない正直さで泣いた。彼は自分の胸に彼女を引き寄せ、柔かい頬を流るゝ涙に接吻した、彼は女から拒絶されなかつた、何故ならかゝる愛情の愛撫も清められるべき悲哀と温情の混り合つた瞬間があるからである。彼は本來激しい氣象の男であつた、そこで今明らかに自分の腕にもたれてゐる美しい様子や、彼女をわがものとしたといふ自信や、永久に彼女を失はうといふ恐怖など、總てが彼の良心を壓倒しようといふ企てた——彼は彼女に家を棄てわが未來の伴侶になれと思ひ切つて申込んだ。

【註】 1. broke in upon 突然入つた；闖入した。 2. insurmountable = incapable of being overcome; impassable. 3. meet with……にふと出會ふ。 4. hallow = make holy. 5. for ever 永久に。 6. the companion of his fortunes 運命の伴侶とは妻のこゝ。

16. He was quite a novice¹ in seduction, and blushed and felt red at his own baseness; but so innocent of mind was his

intended victim,² that she was at first at³ a loss to comprehend his meaning; and⁴ why she should leave her native village, and the humble roof of her parents. When at last the nature of his proposal flashed⁵ upon her pure mind, the effect was withering.⁶ She did not weep—she did not break⁷ forth into reproach—she said not a word—but she shrunk back aghast as from a viper; gave him a look of anguish that pierced to his very soul; and clasping her hands in⁸ agony, fled, as if for refuge, to her father's cottage.

【譯】 彼は女を籠絡する事には全くの初心者であつて、己れの下卑さを思つて赤面し口籠つた、併し彼が犠牲にしようと思つた相手の女は大變潔白な心であつたので、最初は彼の云つた意味、即ち何故自分が生れ故郷を棄て兩親の陋屋を離れねばならぬかを了解するに苦しんだ。が遂に彼の提言の眞意が處女の純な心にひらめいた時、その結果は恐ろしいものであつた。彼女は泣きもせず、非難の言葉も云ひ出さず、また一言も口をきかなかつた、けれども愕然として恰も毒蛇に對するが如く身を震はして飛びのき、彼の魂の底まで突き通すやうな憾みの一瞥を與へ、そして懊惱の心を抱いて手と手とを握り乍ら、避難所を求むるが如く父の小舎へと逃げ去つた。

【註】 1. novice=unskilful person; beginner. 2. intended victim わが手に入れようとした女。 3. at a loss=in perplexity. 4. and 以下は meaning を説明する句である。 5. flashed きらめいた; ふとわかつた。 6. withering 木を枯からやうに恐ろしいものであつた意。 7. break forth 破裂する; 俄發する。 8. in agony 苦惱して。

17. The officer retired, confounded,¹ humiliated, and repentant. It is uncertain what might have been the result of the conflict of his feelings, had² not his thoughts been diverted by the bustle of departure. New scenes, new pleasures, and new companions, soon dissipated³ his self-reproach, and stifled his tenderness; yet, amidst the stir of camps, the revelries⁴ of gar-

rison, the array of armies, and even the din of battles, his thoughts would sometimes steal⁵ back to the scenes of rural quiet and village simplicity—the white cottage—the footpath along the silver brook and up the hawthorn hedge, and the little village maid loitering along it, leaning on his arm, and listening to him with eyes beaming with unconscious⁶ affection.

【譯】 士官は混亂し、自らを卑み、後悔して歸つた。若し彼の心が出發の混雜に紛らはされなかつたら、その感情の苦痛の結果はどうなつたか判らない。新らしい光景や新らしい愉快や新らしい友達が、聽て彼の自責の念を一掃し、その温情を打ち消した、しかも軍營の喧騒や屯營の宴樂や、軍隊の配置やまた戦争の轟然たる砲聲の間にあつてすら、彼の心は屢々田園の静けさや村の質朴な光景や——白壁の小舎や——銀色の小川に沿ひ、山雀子の籠を佩びた小路や、またはその路を彼の腕に凭れ無意識な戀に眼を輝やかして彼の言著に聽き入り乍らぶらぶら歩いてゐる可憐な村の處女の上にとつと馳せるのが常であつた。

【註】 1. confounded=mingled; confused. 2. had not been…… 3. dissipated=scattered. 4. revelries=festive mirth. 5. steal back ひそかに回想す。 6. unconscious 我とも知らぬ。

18. The shock which the poor girl had received, in the destruction of all her ideal¹ world, had indeed been cruel. Faintings and hysterics had at first shaken her tender frame, and were succeeded² by a settled³ and pining melancholy. She had beheld from her window the march of the departing troops. She had seen her faithless lover borne⁴ off, as if in triumph, amidst the sound of drum and trumpet, and the pomp of arms. She strained a last aching gaze after him, as the morning sun glittered about his figure, and his plume waved in the breeze; he passed away like a bright vision from her sight, and left her all in

darkness.

【譯】可哀相な乙女が胸に受けた打撃は實に慘酷の極みであつて、總て彼女の理想界を破壊して了つた。失神とヒステリーとが先づ彼女の可弱い身體を壊し、次いで絶え間なく苦しい憂鬱が起つた。彼女は己れの窓から離れゆく軍隊の進軍するのを見た。彼女はその不實な戀人が恰も凱旋の時のやうに、大鼓や喇叭の響や、きらきらしい武器の中に包まれて遠ざかつて行くのを見た。彼女は彼の姿が朝日に輝やき、その羽根飾りが微風にゆらいだ時最後の傷ましい凝視を懸命に續けた、彼は輝やいた幻影の如く彼女の眼界を去り、そして彼女を闇の中にひとり残した。

〔註〕 1. ideal world 男を清いものと信じてゐた心。 2. were succeeded by がついて起つた。 3. settled 長續きして絶え間もない。 4. borne off = carried away.

19. It would be trite to dwell¹ on the particulars of her after story. It was, like other tales of love, melancholy. She avoided society,² and wandered out alone in the walks she had most frequented with her lover. She sought,³ like the stricken deer, to weep in silence and loneliness, and brood⁴ over the barbed⁵ sorrow that rankled in her soul. Sometimes she would be seen late of an evening sitting in the porch⁶ of the village church; and the milkmaids,⁷ returning from the fields, would now and then overhear⁸ her singing some plaintive ditty⁹ in the hawthorn walk. She became fervent¹⁰ in her devotions at church; and as the old people saw her approach, so wasted¹⁰ away, yet with a hectic¹¹ gloom, and that hallowed air which melancholy diffuses round the form, they would make¹² way for her, as for something spiritual, and, looking after her, would shake their heads in gloomy foreboding.

【譯】彼女の後日譚の細々しい事を述べるは陳腐なわざであらう。

それは他の戀愛談と同じく悲痛であつた。彼女は人との交際を避け、曾つて戀人と共に屢々往來した道を只獨り逍遙した。彼女は打たれた鹿のやうに沈黙と孤獨のうちに泣き、その心に疼いてゐる刺す如き悲しみの上に思ひ沈む事を求めた。時として彼女が夕も更けた頃村の教會の入口に腰掛けてゐるのが見られるのであつた、また野邊から歸つて來る搾乳婦達は屢々山椅子の道のほとりで彼女が或る哀歌を歌つてゐるのをふと聞く事があつた。彼女は教會に對する奉仕に熱心となつた、老人達は彼女が衰へ乍らしかも消耗熱の陰鬱さと、哀傷が一體の様子にそへる神々しさを具へて近づいて來るのを見る時は、恰も無形の何物かに對するが如く彼女に道を譲り、その後ろ姿を見送つては彼女の前途の何か不吉な事を懸念していつも頭を振るのであつた。

〔註〕 1. dwell on 詳述する。 2. society 人の仲間。 3. sought (seek の過去。 4. brook over 思ひに沈む。 5. barbed sorrow 刺のある悲哀; 悲痛の哀感。 6. milkmaid 牛の乳をしぼる女達。 7. now and then 折々。 8. overhear = hear by chance. 9. ditty = a poem to be sung; song. 10. wasted away やつればて。 11. hectic 肺病の人によくあるやうな熱のある病に顔があからんでゐるその消耗熱の意。 12. make way 道をよけてやる; 道をゆづる。

20. She felt a conviction that she was hastening to the tomb, but looked¹ forward to it² as a place of rest. The silver cord³ that had bound her to existence was loosed, and there seemed to be no more pleasure under⁴ the sun. If ever her gentle bosom had entertained resentment⁵ her lover, it was extinguished. She was incapable of angry passions; and in a moment of saddened tenderness, she penned⁶ him a farewell letter. It was couched⁶ in the simplest language, but touching from its very simplicity. She told him that she was dying, and did not conceal from him that his conduct was the cause. She even depicted⁷ the sufferings which she had experienced: but concluded with

saying, that she could not die in peace, until she had sent him her forgiveness and her blessing.

【譯】 彼女はその身が墓場に急いでゐるのを自ら確信した、併しそれを安息の場所として期待した。この世に彼女を繋いでゐた希望の綱は弛み、最早太陽のもとなる現世には何等喜びも無いやうに思はれた。曾つてはその優しい胸に戀人に對する悲憤を懐したとしても、それが今は全く消え失せて了つた。彼女は忿怒の激情を起す事は出来なかつた、悲しみの迫つた切なる温情の瞬間に彼女は彼に離別の手紙を書いた。それは最も簡単な言葉で述べられてあつたけれど、その眞の飾り氣なき所に人を動かすものがあつた。彼女は彼に自分の死期の近づいた事を告げ、その原因は彼の行爲の爲めである事をも隠さずに書いた。彼女は更に自分が経験した苦痛の數々をさへ記したけれど、しかもその終りを、自分は貴君に赦しと祝福を與へた後でなければ平和に死ぬ事が出来ない、といふ言葉で結んだ。

【註】 1. looked forward to = expected. 2. it は tomb をさす。 3. cord つながるもの。たとへに言つたのである。茲の silver は清い光のある即ち世に生きる望みのある意。 4. under the sun = on earth. 5. penned = wrote. 6. couched = expressed. 7. depicted = described.

21. By degrees¹ her strength so declined, that she could no longer leave the cottage. She could only totter² to the window, where, propped³ up in her chair, it was her enjoyment to sit all day and look out upon the landscape. Still she uttered no complaint, nor imparted to any one the malady that was preying⁴ on her heart. She never even mentioned her lover's name; but would lay her head on her mother's bosom and weep in⁵ silence. Her poor parents hung, in mute anxiety, over this fading blossom⁶ of their hopes, still flattering themselves that might again revive⁶ to freshness, and that the bright unearthly⁷ bloom which sometimes flushed her cheek might be the promise of returning

health.

【譯】 段々彼女の力は衰へて來て、最早戸外に出る事が出来なくなつた。彼女は窓邊によるめき行く事が出来るのみであつた、其處で椅子の中に身を支へられ、終日坐つた儘景色を見てゐるのが楽しみであつた。しかも彼女は不平も云はず、また自分の胸に食ひ入つてゐる病患を誰にも告げなかつた。またその戀人の名前を口にする事すらせず、たゞ自分の頭を母親の胸にあて、無言の儘泣くのが常であつた。彼女の憐れな兩親は、無言の心配を以て自分達の希望をかけた此の萎んだ花の上に首うな垂れた、しかしそれが再び生き生きと恢復するかも知れないし、また時々その頬に色めく輝やいた怪しい紅色こそ或は健康恢復の希望であるかも知れないと自ら果敢なく慰めてゐた。

【註】 1. By degrees = gradually. 2. propped up 身を支へた。 3. preying on = catching. 4. in silence = silently. 5. blossom of their hopes 兩親が望みをかけ花即ちこの少女のこと。 6. revive = bring to life again; reanimate. 7. unearthly 現世の人とも思はれないと言つたのは赤い熱の色を形容したのである。

22. In this way she was seated between them one Sunday afternoon; her hands were clasped in theirs,¹ the lattice was thrown open, and the soft air that stole² in brought with it³ the fragrance of the clustering honeysuckle which her own hands had trained round the window.

【譯】 斯ういふ風にして彼女は或る日曜日の午後兩親の間に坐つてゐた、その手は兩親の手に握られ、格子窓は明け放たれ、そよそよと吹き入る軟風は曾つて彼女が手づから窓にからませた甜水花の芳香を齎らした。

【註】 1. theirs = their hands. 2. stole in 忍び入る。 3. it は air.

23. Her father had just been reading a chapter in the Bible: it spoke of the vanity of worldly¹ things, and of the joys of heaven: it seemed to have diffused comfort and serenity through her

bosom. Her eye was fixed on the distant village church; the bell had tolled for the evening service;² the last villager was lagging into the porch; and every thing had sunk into that hallowed stillness peculiar to the day of rest.³ Her parents were gazing on her with yearning hearts. Sickness and sorrow, which pass so roughly over some faces, had given to hers the expression of a seraph's. A tear trembled in her soft blue eye.—Was she thinking of her faithless lover?—or were her thoughts wandering to that distant churchyard, into whose bosom⁴ she might soon be gathered?⁵

【譯】 父親は丁度聖書の一章を讀んでゐた、それは浮世の事は總て空夢であるといふ事や、天國の喜びの事を説いてあつた、それは彼女の胸に慰安と平穩とを漲らせたやうであつた。その眼はどつと遠方の教會を見詰めてゐた、鐘は夕べのお勤めを告げ、最後の一人の村人がゆるゆると教會の入口を入つて行つた、そこであらゆる物は安息日に特有な清らかな静けさの裡に沈んで居つた。兩親は切なる愛情を以て娘を見詰めてゐた。病と悲しみそれはやゝもすると顔を醜くくさせるものであるが、彼女の顔には却つて天使の面影を與へたのであつた。一滴の涙はその優しい碧眼の中に揺れた——彼女は其の不實な戀人の事を考へてゐたのか?——將た、彼女の思ひは臆て其の土中に埋められらるべき遠方の墓地の方に徨うてゐたのか?

【註】 1. Worldly things 浮世のものごと。 2. service 教會の勤行祈り。 3. the day of rest 日曜。 4. bosom 内部即ち土の中。 5. gathered 埋められる。

24. Suddenly the clang¹ of hoofs was heard—a horseman galloped to the cottage—he dismounted before the window—the poor girl gave a faint exclamation, and sunk back in her chair: it was her repentant lover! He rushed² into the house, and flew to clasp her to his bosom; but her wasted form—her deathlike

countenance—so wan, yet so lovely in its desolation,—smote³ him to the soul, and he threw himself in agony at her feet. She was too⁴ faint to rise—she attempted to extend her trembling hand—her lips moved as if she spoke, but no word was articulated—she looked down upon him with a smile of unutterable⁵ tenderness,—and closed her eyes for ever!

【譯】 不意に馬蹄の響が聞えた——一騎士がこの家に馳せつけた——彼は窓の前で馬から降りた——憐れな娘は微かな叫び聲をあけ、椅子に身を沈めた、此れこそ彼女の後悔した戀人であつた! 彼は家に馳せ入り、彼女を胸に抱かうと飛んで行つた、が彼女の衰えた姿——その死んだやうな容貌——かくまで蒼白く、しかもこれほど優しい憂愁に沈んだ容貌——は彼の魂の底に徹する打撃を與へ、彼は悲痛極まつて彼女の足下に身を投げた。彼女は衰弱の餘り起ち上れず、震へた手を差し延べやうと試みた、その唇は話してゐるやうに動いた、けれど何等の言葉も聞きとれなかつた。——彼女は言ふべからざる優しき微笑で彼を見下ろした——そしてその眼は永遠に閉じて了つた!

【註】 1. clang は金屬をうつやうな音響。 2. rushed into 突入した。 3. smote は smite の過去。 smite=strike。 4. too faint to rise=so faint that she could not rise。 5. unutterable=inexpressible。

25. Such are the particulars which I gathered of this village story. They are but scanty, and I am conscious¹ have little² novelty to recommend them. In the present age also for strange incident and high-seasoned³ narrative, they may appear trite and insignificant,⁴ but they interested me strongly at the time; and, taken⁵ in connection with the affecting ceremony which I had just witnessed, left a deeper impression on my mind than many circumstances of a more striking nature.⁶ I have passed through the place since, and visited the church again, from a better motive

than mere curiosity. It was a wintry evening; the trees were stripped of their foliage; the church-yard looked naked⁷ and mournful, and the wind rustled coldly through the dry grass. Evergreens, however, had been planted about the grave of the village favorite,⁸ and osiers were bent over it to keep the turf uninjured.

【譯】 私が村の物語に就て蒐集した詳細は以上の如くである。その話しの材料はほんの僅少であり、殆んど推薦する程の斬新な點が無いのは私も知つてゐる。珍奇な事件や濃厚な物語りを渴望する現代にあつては、此の物語は陳腐に且つ無意味に見えるかも知れない、けれどこれは當時強く私を興味づけたものであり、且つ私が目撃した所の憐れな葬儀と關聯して考へれば、一層感動すべき性質の幾多の事件より、更に深い印象を残したものである。私はその後この地を過ぎ、單なる好氣心でなく、更に良い動機から再び教會を訪れた。それは或る冬の夕方であり、木の葉は落ち盡し、墓地は空漠として物さびしく、風は寒むさうに枯草の間をさらさらと鳴つた。併し、常盤木は村の寵愛者の墓の周圍に植えられてあつて、柳は芝生をいためないやうにその上に蔽ひかかつてゐた。

【註】 1. am conscious = know. 2. little あまりない; 殆んどない。 3. high-seasoned = exciting. 4. insignificant = meaningless; unimportant. 5. taken in connection with と結びつけて考へれば。 6. nature 類。 7. naked 落葉して幹が出てゐること。 8. the village favorite この村の寵愛もの即ち前に語つた少女のこと。

26. The church door was open, and I stepped in. There hung the chaplet of flowers and the gloves, as on the day of the funeral: the flowers were withered, it is true,¹ but care seemed to have been taken that no dust should soil their whiteness. I have seen many monuments, where art has exhausted its powers to awaken the sympathy of the spectator,² but I have met with none that spoke more touchingly³ to my heart, than this simple but

delicate memento of departed innocence.⁴

【譯】 教會の戸は開かれた、そこで私は中に歩み入つた。中には花環と手袋とが葬式の當日の儘懸つて居つた、事實その花は凋んでゐるけれど、一點の塵も花の白い色を汚さないやうに注意が拂はれてゐたやうであつた。私はこれ迄、見物人の同情をひくために技術がその力をつくした多くの記念碑を見た、併し亡くなつた無垢な乙女の簡單ではあるが優美な記念物よりも更に痛切に私の心に語るものを見た事は無い。

【註】 1. It is true は It is true that the flowers……で truly と見てよい。 2. spectator = looker-on. 3. [touchingly 感動的に; 痛切に。 4. innocence 無邪氣な少女。

THE ANGLER

This day dame¹ Nature seem'd² in love,
 The lusty³ sap began to move,
 Fresh juice did stir th'⁴ embracing vines
 And birds had drawn⁵ their valentines.⁶
 The jealous trout that low did⁷ lie,
 Rose at a well-dissembled flie.⁸
 There stood my friend, with patient skill,
 Attending of his trembling quill.

SIR. H. WOTTON.

魚を釣る人

此の日自然夫人は戀すと見えたり、
 潑瀾たる液は動き始め、
 新鮮なる汁は巻き附ける蔓を刺戟し、
 鳥はヴァレンタイン節の艶書を書き終えぬ。
 妬める鱒は水底にありたれど
 巧みに作れる蚊釣をめぐけて浮き上り、
 わが友は忍耐強き熟練さもて
 微動する浮標を見守り立てり。

サー、エッチ、ウットン

〔註〕 1. dame Nature 自然を personify して女に見立てて斯う云つたのである。 2. seem'd は seemed の略。 3. lusty = stout; vigorous. 4. th' = the. 5. drawn = written. 6. valentines 西洋では二月十四日が聖ヴァレンタイン祭でこの日に送る艶書のこと。 7. did lie 普通の文では lay と書くところ。 8. flie = fly 名詞で蚊釣をいふ。

1. IT is said that many an unlucky urchin¹ is induced to run away from his family, and betake himself to a seafaring life,

from reading the history of Robinson Crusoe; and I suspect that, in like² manner, many of those worthy gentlemen who are given³ to haunt the sides of pastoral streams with angle rods in hand, may trace the origin of their passion to the seductive⁴ pages of honest Izaak Walton.⁵ I recollect⁶ studying his "Complete Angler" several years since,⁷ in company⁸ with a knot of friends in America, and moreover that we were all completely bitten⁹ with the angling mania. It was early in the year; but as soon as the weather was auspicious, and that the spring began to melt into the verge of summer, we took rod in hand and sallied into the country, as stark mad as was ever¹⁰ Don Quixote¹¹ from reading books of chivalry.

【譯】 不幸な悪戯小僧の多くはロビンスン、クルーソーの一代記を読むと、舟乗りになりたがつて、家を飛び出すと云はれてゐるが、それと同じやうに釣竿を持つて田舎の川岸を夢中にさ迷ふ癖のあるあの立派な紳士達も恐らく此の熱中の動機をアイザック、ワルトン氏の魅力ある文章に溯る事が出来るだらう。私は追懐するが數年前米國に居る友人の一團と一緒に氏の『完全な釣師』を読み耽つた上、私達一同全く釣狂ひとなつて了つた事があつた。その時は未だ季節が早かつた、が併し聽て天氣が都合よくゆき、春が逝つて夏の初めになるや否や早速釣竿を手に田舎に突撃したが、まるでドンキホーテが武士道の書物を読んだ後もかくやと思はるゝ許り偏執狂じみてるたものだつた。

〔註〕 1. urchin = a small boy (used jocosely). 2. in like manner それと同様に。 3. given 癖のある。 4. seductive = attractive 人を引く力のある。 5. Izaak Walton は沙翁時代の作家で 1653 年に "Complete Angler" を出版した。 6. recollect 想起す。 7. since = ago. 8. in company with と一緒に。 9. bitten かかつたと云ふべきを魚にことよせてかまれたと云つたもの。 10. ever かつて。 11. Don Quixote 西班牙の世界的文豪セルヴァンテスの有名な騎士物語で 1605 から 1615 迄に出版された。この小説の主人公 Don Quixote は

騎士道の著書を読んで夢中になり武者修業に出かけて色々の失敗を演出する。

2. One of our party¹ had equalled the Don in the fulness of his equipment: being attired cap-a-pie² for the enterprise. He wore³ a broad-skirted fustian⁴ coat, perplexed with half a hundred pockets; a pair of stout shoes, and leathern gaiters; a basket slung on one side for fish; a patent rod, a landing net, and a score⁵ of other inconveniences, only to be found in the true angler's armory. Thus harnessed for the field, he was as great a matter of stare and wonderment among the country folk, who had never seen a regular angler, as was the steel-clad⁶ hero of La Mancha⁷ among the goatherds of the Sierra Morena.

【譯】わが一行の一人は此の企てに對して頭の上から爪先まで身を鎧つて其の準備の完全であつた事、かのドンキホーテに匹敵する感があつた。その男はポケットが五十も纏れあつてゐる縁廣ろのフスチャン織の上衣を纏ひ、頑丈な短靴をはき、革製の脚絆をつけ、腰の一方に魚籠を吊りさげ、特許の釣竿、掬ひ網、其他本職の釣師の外は使はない種々な不便宜な道具類を携帯した。此の様な装ひで其の戰場に向ふのだから丁度、ラマンカの鐵鎧勇士（即ちドンキホーテ）がシエルラモレナの牧羊人達の中に於けると同じく、未だ嘗つて正装した釣師を見た事の無い田舎者のうちに此の男はすつかり驚愕と好奇心との對象になつたものだつた。

【註】1. party 一行。例 Viscount Kato and party 加藤子爵一行。2. cap-a-pie 頭の上から爪先まで、體中。3. wore は wear の過去。4. fustian 一種の丈夫な綾織綿布。5. score 二十をいふが、並ては必しも正數を云つたのではない。6. steel-clad 甲冑を着た。7. the hero of La Mancha 即ち Don Quixote.

3. Our first essay¹ was along a mountain brook, among the highlands of the Hudson; a most² unfortunate place for the execution of those piscatory tactics which had been invented along

the velvet margins of quiet English rivulets. It was one of those wild streams that lavish, among our romantic³ solitudes, unheeded beauties, enough to fill the sketch-book of a hunter of the picturesque. Sometimes it would leap down rocky shelves, making small cascades, over which the trees threw their broad balancing sprays, and long nameless weeds hung in fringes⁴ from the impending banks, dripping with diamond drops. Sometimes it would drawl and fret along a ravine in the matted shade of a forest, filling it with murmurs; and, after this termagant career, would steal⁵ forth into open day⁶ with the most placid demure face imaginable; as I have seen some pestilent shrew of a housewife, after filling her home with uproar and ill-humor, come dimpling out of doors, swimming⁷ and courtesying,⁸ and smiling upon all the world.

【譯】私達は最初ハドソン高地に於ける山間の溪流に沿うて試みたが、英國の穏やかな河流の天鵞絨を敷いたやうな水際で工夫された魚獲法を行ふには此處は大層不適當な場所であつた。一體この河流はわが國によくあるかの神秘的な幽邃、人跡稀な美景の中に流れてゆく奔放な溪流の一つであつて、其點に於て風光を探り歩く旅行者の詩囊を満すに足るものである。河流は時に岩の峽を流れ下つて小さい瀑布を作つてゐるが、其上に樹々は枝を八方に差し伸し、名も知れない雜草はさし迫つた懸崖からふさぶさとさかさに垂れてダイヤモンドの露玉を滴らしてゐる。或は森林が小暗き蔭を筵く谷限に沿うて水音をたて、森中を響きを以て轟かせ乍ら奔流する。更に此の様に荒れ狂つた流れの後、想像の及ぶ限りの最ももの靜かな落着いた姿となつて忍びやかに白日の中に流れ出る。丁度そのさまは私が嘗つて見た事のある或る家の厄介千萬な意地悪妻君がさんざ一家を騒がせ不穩にした後で、にこやかに笑を含んで戸外に出て來愛嬌たつぷりお世辭を振り廻し世間を切り廻すのに似てゐる。

【註】1. essay = trial. 2. a most = very. 3. romantic solitude 實際にありき

うもない位静かなこと。4. in fringes ふさふさして。5. steal forth 忍び出る。6. open day 白日でつまり目をさへぎる物のない明るいところの意。7. swimming = with smooth or waving motion. 8. courtesying = with civil or polite act.

4. How smoothly would this vagrant brook glide, at such times, through some bosom¹ of green meadow-land among the mountains: where the quiet was only interrupted by the occasional tinkling of a bell from the lazy cattle among the clover,² or the sound of a woodcutter's axe from the neighboring forest.

【譯】 かういふ折には、此の放浪者である河流が緑色の山間の草地の中を通つていかになめらかながれるのであらう、只うまごやしの中に居るもの憂げな家畜から時々響いて来る鈴の音か又は近くの森の樵夫の斧の響か、それ等のみがこの静寂を破る許りだつた。

〔註〕 1. bosom 眞中。 2. clover 苜蓿。

5. For my part, I was always a bungler at all kinds of sport that required either patience or adroitness, and had not angled above half an hour before I had completely "satisfied the sentiment,"² and convinced myself of the truth of Izaak Walton's opinion, that angling is something like poetry—a man must³ be born to it. I hooked myself instead of the fish; tangled my line in every tree; lost my bait; broke my rod; until I gave⁴ up the attempt in despair,⁵ and passed the day under the trees, reading old Izaak; satisfied that it was his fascinating vein of honest simplicity and rural feeling that had bewitched me, and not the passion for angling. My companions, however, were more persevering⁶ in their delusion. I have them at this moment before my eyes, stealing along the border of the brook, where it lay open to the day, or was merely fringed by shrubs and bushes. I see the bittern rising with hollow scream as they break⁷ in

upon his rarely-invaded haunt; the kingfisher watching them suspiciously from his dry tree that overhangs the deep black mill-pond, in the gorge of the hills; the tortoise letting himself slip sideways from off the stone or log on which he is sunning⁸ himself and the panic-struck⁹ frog plumping in headlong as they approach, and spreading an alarm throughout the watery world around.

【譯】 さて私といふ人間は、生來根氣若しくは敏捷を要する遊戯にはいづれも不向きな男であつた。だからして釣糸を垂れて半時間も経たない内に既に十分に『釣の情緒に飽満して』了つた。でアイザック、ワルトン氏の説である、釣は詩のやうなもので生來の好きでなければならぬといふ事の眞理を充分會得する事が出来た。私は魚ではなく自分自身を釣つたのだつた。釣糸をあちらこちらの樹にひっかけ、餌を失なひ、竿を折り、遂には失望して此の企てを擲ち、樹の下蔭で老アイザックを読んでその日を過したが、私は自分を引きつけたものが彼アイザック氏の公正にして質朴且つ野人的氣風の懐しい氣質であつて魚釣の快樂で無かつた事を満足に感じた。けれどもその時私の仲間の連中はまだ根氣よく夢中になつてゐた。私は彼等が白日に輝いた處又は灌木の茂みや藪許りで縁どられてゐる處、それ等の水際をこそそと歩き廻るのを目の前にしてゐた。私は又五位鷺がめつたに踏み込まれない住家を私の仲間に犯されて憂聲を立てて飛び立ち、魚狗が小山の谷間でどす黒い水車池に垂れ下る枯木の上から疑がはしげに彼等を見守り、龜は甲を干してゐた石や木株から體を傾けて水中に這り込み、そして蛙は人々の接近にびつくりして眞逆様に飛び込んで廻りの水の世界に警報を傳播するのを見た。

〔註〕 1. for my part 私にまつては；私の方では。 2. the sentiment 魚釣りの情緒。 3. must be born to it 釣には天分がなければならぬ。 4. gave up = abandoned. 5. in despair 絶望して。 6. persevering in their delusion 釣といふ迷夢に根よくして。 7. break in upon = break in = break into 突入する；闖入する。 8. sunning himself 身を干してゐる；日に當つてゐる。 9.

panic-struck 恐慌せる。

6. I recollect also, that, after toiling and watching and creeping about for¹ the greater part of a day, with scarcely any success, in spite of all our admirable apparatus, a lubberly² country urchin came down from the hills with a rod made from a branch of a tree, a few yards of twine, and, as Heaven³ shall help me! I believe, a crooked⁴ pin for a hook, baited with a vile earthworm—and in half an hour caught more fish than we had nibbles throughout the day!⁴

【譯】 それからなほ私は思ひ出す、斯くてほとんど一日の大部分歩き廻つたり、水を見守つたり、骨を折つてみたが一同の見事な釣道具にも係はらず、何の思はしい成功も無かつた、その所へ無骨な田舎の鼻垂れ小僧が木の枝で作つた釣竿、細絲の五六ヤード、それに驚く勿れ、確かピンを曲けたものが釣の代りにされて厭はしい蚯蚓が餌につけてあつたと思ふが——ものの半時間も経つたかと思ふうちに私達が一日中かかつて釣り上げたよりかもつと澤山の魚を獲つたのであつた!

【註】 1. for the greater part 大部分の間。 2. lubberly = clumsy 間拔な。 3. Heaven shall help me まあ何といふことだ; 驚く勿れ。 4. throughout the day 一日中。

7. But, above all, I recollect, the “good, honest, wholesome, hungry” repast,¹ which we made under a beechtree, just² by a spring of pure sweet water that stole³ out of the side of a hill; and how;⁴ when it was over, one of the party read old Izaak Walton’s scene with the milkmaid, while I lay on the grass and built⁵ castles in a bright pile of clouds, until I fell⁶ asleep. All this may appear like mere egotism; yet I cannot refrain from uttering these recollections, which are passing like a strain of music over my mind, and have been called⁷ up by an agreeable

scene which I witnessed not long since.

【譯】 併し、何よりも、私の記憶にあるのは、私達が小山の山腹から流れ出る清冷な心地よい泉のすぐ傍で山毛櫛の樹蔭に催した「甘き質素な衛生的な空腹な」食事の事、及び食後に一行中の或者が老アイザック、ワルトンの搾乳女に繋がる場面の一くさりを讀み、その間に私は草の上に横になつて輝やいた雲の層の中に空中樓閣を築いてゐるうちに遂に眠りに落ちた事などである。凡て此等の事は單なる獨りよがりの事に見えるか知れないけれど、しかも私が此等の追懐を述べざるを得ないと云ふのは、實に此等の追懐が自分の念頭に音楽の一曲のやうに通過して居て、其後久しからずして目の邊りにした氣持ちよい景色によつて呼び醒されてゐるからである。

【註】 1. repast = meal. 2. just by すぐそば。 3. stole ちよろちよろと流れ出るからこの語を用ひた。 4. how 次第。 5. built castles 空想にふけつた。 6. fell asleep 寝入つた。 7. called up 呼び出され; 思ひ出され。

8. In a morning’s stroll along the banks of the Alun, a beautiful little stream which flows down from the Welsh hills and throws itself into the Dee, my attention was attracted to a group seated on the margin. On¹ approaching, I found it to consist² of a veteran angler and two rustic disciples. The former³ was an old fellow with a wooden leg, with clothes very much but very carefully patched, betokening poverty, honestly come⁴ by, and decently maintained. His face bore the marks of former storms;⁵ but present fair weather;⁶ its furrows had been worn into an habitual⁷ smile; his iron-gray locks hung about his ears, and he had altogether the good-humored air of a constitutional philosopher who was disposed to take⁸ the world as it went. One of his companions was a ragged wight,⁹ with the skulking look of an arant poacher, and I’ll warrant¹⁰ could find his way to any gentleman’s fishpond in the neighborhood in the darkest night.

The other was a tall, awkward, country lad, with a lounging gait, and apparently somewhat of a rustic beau.¹¹ The old man was busy in examining the maw of a trout which he had just killed, to discover by its contents¹² what insects were scasonable for bait; and was lecturing on the subject to his companions, who appeared to listen with infinite deference.¹³ I have a kind feeling towards all “brothers¹⁴ of the angler” ever since I read Izaak Walton. They are men he affirms, of¹⁵ a “mild, sweet, and peaceable spirit,” and my esteem for them has been increased since I met with an old “Tretyse¹⁶ of fishing with the Angle,” in which are set¹⁷ forth many of the maxims of their inoffensive fraternity. “Take good hede,”¹⁸ sayeth¹⁹ this honest little tretyse, “that in going about your disportes²⁰ ye²¹ open no man’s gates but that ye shet²² them again. Also ye shall not use this forsayd²³ crafti disport for no covetousness to the encreasing²⁴ and sparing of your money only, but principally, for yor your solace and to cause the helth²⁵ of your body and specyally²⁶ of your soule.”*

*From this same treatise, it would appear that angling is a more industrious and devout employment than it is generally considered.—“For when ye purpose to go on your disportes in fishynge ye will not desyre greatlye many persons with you, which might let you of your game. And that ye may serve God devoutly in sayinge effectually your customable prayers. And thus doying, ye shell eschew and also avoyde many vices, as ydelnes, which is principall cause to induce man to many other vices, as it is right well known.”

【譯】 或朝、私がアラン河、あのウェルスの丘から發してディー河に注ぐ美しい小さな流れ、その河岸をそぞろあるきしてゐた時の事

だが、思はず私は河縁に坐つてゐる二三人の人々に注意を引いた。近づいてみるとそれは一人の老巧な釣師と二人の田舎者の弟子達であつた。前者は木製の義足を附けた老人で、その衣服は大層に併し顔る意を用ひてつぎはぎしてあつて、確かに彼が貧乏であるが正しくそれを凌ぎ、謹直に身を持してゐる事を語つてゐた。彼の顔は過ぎ去つた日のあらしの跡を留めてゐるが現在の平穩な空の色合は蔽ひ難い。その顔面の皺は習慣的な微笑に疲れ果て、その鐵灰色の髪の毛は耳近く垂れ下り且つ彼は世と共に移りゆく樂天哲學者のお人よしの風采をその儘具へてゐた。彼の仲間の一人は身に襤褸を纏つた本職の密獵者らしい陰險な容貌を備へてゐた、此の男は確かに眞闇な夜などには附近の誰か紳士の釣池にもぐり込む事と私は睨んだ。もう一人の男はだらしない歩きつきの丈の高い無骨な田舎風の若者で、見たところまあ土くさい好男子と云つたところだ。その老人は殺した許りの一匹の鱒の胃袋を熱心にしらべて其内容物によつて此頃の季節にはどんな蟲が餌によいか發見しやうとしてゐた、そこで自分の仲間³に此の事に就てお談義をしてゐたが彼等は無限の興味を以つて耳傾けてゐるやうだつた。私はアイザック、ワルトン氏の著を読んで以來、『釣仲間』の誰れに對しても好感情を持つてゐる。氏の云ふ所によれば、彼等は『優しく氣持ちよく且つ平和的な精神』を持つた男達なのである、且つ私の彼等に對する好意は古書『魚釣論』を手にするに至つて愈々著しきを加へたこの書物には此等清廉な同胞の格言があまた記載されてある。此の率直な小論文の曰く『汝、此の慰みを得んとするや寧ろ他人の門を再び閉すとも決して之を開く事無きを注意せよ、猶ほ又汝、前述の此の詭巧なる慰みを徒らに汝の金を増し且つ蓄積するの貧慾の爲めに爲すべきに非ず、實にこは主として汝の心を慰まましめ、汝の身體の健康と又それにも増して汝の精神の健全の爲めにこそ爲すべきなれ』

〔註〕 1. On approaching = when I approached. 2. consist of から成る。 3. The former は veteran angler を指す。 4. come by 凌ぐ。 5. former

storms 以前の嵐とは前の困窮のこと。 6. present fair weather 今の安樂。
 7. habitual 習慣になつた; 世馴れた。 8. take the world as it went 世の中
 につれてゆく。 9. wight 滑稽的に匹夫といふ語を用ひた。 10. I'll warrant
 私ばうけ合ふ。 11. beau 田舎の好男子; 田舎粹人。 12. contents 中味。
 13. deference=regard. 14. brothers of the angler 魚釣事をする人々。
 15. of は前の men にかかろ。 16. Treatyse=Treaties. 17. set forth 表はす;
 示す。 18. hede=heed. 19. sayeth=says. 20. disportes=sports. 21. ye=you.
 22. shet=shut. 23. forsaid crafti disport=forsaid crafty sport. 24. encreasing
 =increasing. 25. helth=health. 26. specyally=specially. 27. soule=soul.

9. I thought that I could perceive in the veteran angler before me an exemplification of what I had read; and there was a cheerful contentedness¹ in his looks that quite drew me towards him. I could not but remark the gallant manner in which he stumped from one part of the brook to another;² waving his rod in the air, to keep³ the line from dragging on the ground, or catching among the bushes; and the adroitness with which he would throw his fly to any particular place; sometimes skimming it lightly along a little rapid; sometimes casting it into one of those dark holes made by a twisted root or over-hanging bank, in which the large trout are apt⁴ to lurk. In the meanwhile⁵ he was giving instructions to his two disciples; showing them the manner in which they should handle their rods, fix their flies, and play them along the surface of the stream. The scene brought⁶ to my mind the instructions of the sage Piscator to his scholar. The country around was of that pastoral kind which Walton is fond of describing. It was a part of the great plain of Cheshire, close⁷ by the beautiful vale of Gessford, and just where the inferior Welsh hills begin to swell up from among fresh-smelling meadows. The day, too, like that recorded in his work, was mild and sunshiny, with now and then a soft-dropping shower, that sowed the whole earth with diamonds.

【譯】 私は嘗て自分が讀んだ事柄の例證を現在目の邊りに此の老釣師に見る事が出来たと思つた。彼の容貌の中には樂天的な満足さがあつてそれが私を全く引きつけた。私は彼が糸を地面に引きずる事無く又藪にひきからける事も無く、釣竿を空中で波うたせ乍ら、溪流を彼方此方と歩き廻る老練な態度、さては彼がその蚊鉤を自分の思ふ所に投げ、時には小さな流れに沿うてそれを掠め飛ばせ、時には錯雜した木の根又は凸出した川縁に作られた暗い洞の一つ、好んで大鱒のひそんでゐるさうな所にそれを投げ込んだりする彼の敏捷さを此處に書かすには居られなかつた。その間に彼はその二人の弟子達に竿の使ひ方や蚊鉤の附け方又それを水の表面に飛ばせる仕方などを示して教示を與へてゐた。此の光景は聖人ビスカトルが其弟子達に對する教訓の有様を思ひ浮ばせた。周圍の田舎はワルトン氏が好んで描寫したあの種類の田園であつた、それはゲスフォードの美しい谷間に近く、丁度ウエルスの低い丘々が新鮮な香はしい草原から小高く隆起しようとする地點であるチュシャイアの大平原の一部であつた。當日はワルトン氏の著書に録せられた通りな長閑な日光の輝やいた日で、且つ時々隠やかな俄雨を伴うて地上にダイヤモンドを撒き散らした。

【註】 1. contentedness=satisfaction. 2. another(part.) 3. keep from 防ぐ
 4. are apt to lurk ひそみやすい; ひそみがちである。 5. In the meanwhile
 その間に。 6. brought my mind 想起せしめた。 7. close by=near by.

10. I soon fell into conversation with the old angler, and was so much entertained¹ that, under pretext of receiving instructions in his art, I kept² company with him almost the whole day; wandering a'long the banks of the stream, and listening to his talk. He was very communicative, having all the easy garrulity³ of cheerful old age; and I fancy was⁴ a little flattered by having an opportunity of displaying his piscatory lore; for who does not like now and then to play⁵ the sage?

【譯】 私は臆て此の老釣師と話しを交へ、非常に気持ちよく感じさせられたので、彼に魚釣術の教へを受けるといふ口實のもとに、殆んど終日彼と伴ひ溪流の岸を歩き廻り乍らその語る所に耳傾けた。彼は愉快的な老年の氣の軽い話し好きな性質を有してゐる親しみ易い人物だつた。思ふに彼れは自分の魚釣りの學問を説き聞かす機會を得た事でいささか虚榮心を満足させられたのだ、と云ふのは人誰れか時に聖人を街ふ事を好まない者があらうか？

【註】 1. entertained 嬉しく思つた。 2. kept company with him 彼と一緒になつた。 3. garrulity=talkativeness. 4. was の前に he が略してある。 5. play の役をする;にいてたつ。

11. He had been much of a rambler¹ in his day.² and had passed some years of his youth in America, particularly in Savannah, where he had entered into trade, and had been ruined by the indiscretion of a partner. He had afterwards experienced many ups³ and downs in life, until he got into the navy, where his leg was carried away by a cannon ball, at the battle of Camperdown. This was the only stroke of real good fortune he had ever experienced, for it got him a pension, which, together with some small paternal property, brought him in a revenue⁴ of nearly forty pounds. On this he retired to his native village, where he lived quietly and independently; and devoted the remainder of his life to the "noble art of angling"

【譯】 此の老人は盛りの年頃を多年漂遊生活に費し、青年時代幾年かの年月を米國特にサバンナに送つて、商業に従事してゐたが之は組合人の不誠實の爲めに打こわされた、それ以來生活上の幾多の浮沈を経て最後に海軍に身を投じ、カムバーダウンの海戦に砲弾のため片脚を奪ひ取られて了つた、之が彼の生來曾つて経験した唯一の眞の幸福の一撃であつた、この爲めに彼は恩給を受け、これと親譲りの小財産とを合はせて約四十ポンドの歳入を得るやうになつ

た。こゝに於て彼は自分の故郷に隱退し、此處で安らかな且つ獨り立ちの生活をし、餘生を『魚釣といふ氣高い技術』に捧けてゐたのであつた。

【註】 1. rambler 放浪者。 2. in his day 若い時に。 3. ups and downs 幾度かの浮沈。 4. revenue=income.

12. I found that he had read Izaak Walton attentively, and he seemed to have imbibed¹ all his simple frankness and prevalent good-humor. Though he had been sorely buffeted about the world, he was satisfied that the world, in itself,² was good and beautiful. Though he had been as roughly used in different countries as a poor sheep that is fleeced by every hedge and thicket, yet he spoke of every nation with candor³ and kindness, appearing to look only on the good side of things: and, above all, he was almost the only man I had ever met with who had been an unfortunate adventurer in America, and had honesty and magnanimity enough to take⁴ the fault to his own door, and not to curse the country. The lad that was receiving his instructions, I learnt, was the son and heir apparent of a fat old widow who kept the village inn, and of course a youth of some expectation, and much courted by the idle gentlemanlike personages of the place. In taking him under his care, therefore, the old man had⁵ probably an eye to a privileged corner in the tap-room, and an occasional cup of cheerful ale free⁶ of expense.

【譯】 彼もアイザック、ワルトンの熱心な讀者であつたのを私は知つたが、恐らく彼の素朴な快活さと優尙な愛嬌とは此處から吸収したものと思はれる。彼は此の世でひどく惱まされたけれど、此の世は美しく且つよいものであると悟つてゐた。又彼はあらゆる籬や雜木の茂みで毛を搦られる憐れな羊のやうに種々の國々で虐待を蒙つたけれど、しかも各國民の事を談ずるに公平と親切とを以つてし

只事物の善良な側にのみ目を放つてゐるやうに思はれた。要するに彼のやうな米國に出稼ぎして不幸な目に會ひ且つその失敗を自己に歸して、その國を呪はない丈の十分な廉直と寛大とを以つてゐる者は私の會つて會つた限りの殆んど唯一の人であつた。老人に教へを受けてゐる其若者は私の知つた所によると其村に旅宿を營んでゐる肥満した老寡婦の息子で且つ相續者であつて、無論幾分有望な青年で其他の紳士然たる閑人物等到大變愛せられてゐるとの事だ、それから考へてみると此老人がその若者を自分の配慮のもとに置くのは、多分その酒場に一隅を獨專する権利を持ち、時々金の要らないうまい麥酒の一杯にでもありつきたいと思つてゐるからだらう。

〔註〕 1, imbibe = drink in; absorb. 2, in itself そのものは; それ自體は 3, candor; candour = frankness; openness. 4, take the fault……door 自分の過ちと思ふ; 失敗を己に歸する。 5, had an eye 氣を取つてゐた。 6, free of expense 金を拂はずに; ただて。

13. There is certainly something in angling, if we could forget, which anglers are apt to do, the cruelties and tortures¹ inflicted on worms and insects, that tends to produce a gentleness of spirit, and a pure serenity of mind. As the English are methodical even in their recreations, and are the most scientific of sportsmen, it has been reduced among them to perfect rule and system. Indeed it is an amusement peculiarly adapted to the mild and highly-cultivated scenery of England, where very roughness has been softened away from the landscape. It is delightful to saunter² along those limpid streams which wander, like veins of silver, through the bosom of this beautiful country; leading one through a diversity of small home scenery; sometimes winding through ornamented³ grounds; sometimes brimming along through rich pasturage, where the fresh green is mingled with sweet-smelling

flowers; sometimes venturing in sight⁴ of villages and hamlets, and then running capriciously⁵ away into shady retirements. The sweetness and serenity of nature, and the quiet watchfulness of the sport, gradually bring on pleasant fits of musing; which are now and then agreeably interrupted by the song of a bird, the distant whistle of the peasant, or perhaps the vagary of some fish, leaping out of the still water, and skimming transiently⁶ about its glassy surface. "When I would beget content," says Izaak Walton, "and increase confidence in the power and wisdom and providence of Almighty God, I will walk the meadows by some gliding stream, and there contemplate the lilies that take no care and those very many other little living creatures that are not only created, but fed (man knows not how) by the goodness of the God of nature, and therefore trust in him."

【譯】 釣師がやゝもすると行ひ勝ちであるところの、昆蟲類に加へる殘忍や苦しみを若し私達が忘れ得たなら、魚釣りには確かに、精神の温和と心の純な平穩とを生ずるに役立つ何物かある。英國人は娛樂に於てすら方則的であり、且つ遊獵者の中で最も科學的な者である故に、魚釣りは英國人間にあつて完全な規則と組織とに適合せしめられてゐる。實際、此の魚釣りは、あらゆる粗雑を柔らけ去つた英國の穏和な且つ十分に開けた景色に特に適してゐる一つの遊樂である。清き流れ——それは恰も銀の脈のやうに、此の美しい田舎の奥深い處をさ迷ひ流れ、或はその一つの支流が種々な小庭園を貫き流れたり、時には裝飾された土地の中を曲折したり、又時には生き生きした草と香ひのよい花と混り合つてゐる肥沃な牧場に沿つて張り流れたり、又時には村や小村の見える近くまで思ひ切つて突進して來て、そこで氣まぐれにも蔭に蔽はれた人目の無い僻地に走り去つたりする、此等清き流れの畔を逍遙するのは面白い事である。自然の美しさと静けさ、及び魚釣りに全く油斷無くして居る

事とが、次第次第に愉快な黙想の感情を來すのである、が之は時々鳥の鳴き聲や遠方の百姓の呼子の音や、又恐らくは粹狂な魚が静かな水面から踊り上つて、その滑らかな水面の上をちよつとの間掠め飛んだりする事によつて氣持ちよく破られるのである。アイザック、ワルトンはいふ『予が萬能の神の力、智恵及び加護に満足を得且つその信仰を増した時には、予は静かに流れる小川に沿うて牧場を歩き、人知らぬ百合の花や又其他造化の神の慈愛によつて創造され、あまつさへ養はれ(人は如何にして然るかは知らない)、それ故に神に信頼する許多の小さな生物を熟視しようと思ふ』

〔註〕 1. torture=torment. 2. saunter=wander about idly. 3. ornamented grounds 手を入れてある庭園などをいふ。 4. in sight of の見えるところに。 5. capriciously=whimsically. 6. transiently=momentarily.

14. I cannot forbear¹ to give another quotation from one of those ancient champions² of angling, which breathes³ the same innocent and happy spirit:

Let me live harmlessly, and near the brink
Of Trent or Avon have a dwelling-place,
Where I may see my quill, or cork, down sink,⁴
With eager⁵ bite of pike, or bleak, or dace;
And on the world and my Greater think⁶:
Whilst some men strive ill-gotten⁷ goods t' embrace;⁸
And others spend their time in base excess
Of wine, or worse, in war, or wantonness.
Let them that will, these pastimes⁹ still pursue,
And on such pleasing fancies¹⁰ feed their fill;¹¹
So¹² I the fields and meadows green may view,
And daily by¹³ fresh rivers walk at will,
Among the daisies and the violets blue,

Red hyacinth and yellow daffodil,¹

【譯】 私は此等往時名人の釣師の一人から、ワルトンのと同じく無邪氣な且つ幸福な精神を息づいてゐる引用文をもう一つ挙げざるを得ない。

わが生を邪惡無く送らしめよ、して住み家を
トレント河やエヴン河の岸邊近くに持たしめよ、
其處で私は浮標やコルクが
鯉か鯉か或は銀色うぐひのたしかな手應えがあつて沈み
ゆくのを見たり、
また世の事やわが創り主の事を考へる事も出来よう、
或る人々は不正の財を抱かうと努め
また他の者はいやしく酒に溺れたり、尚ほ悪い事には
戦争に或は淫奔に彼等の時を空費する間に。
欲する者にはこれ等静かな慰みを追はしめよ、
してかやうな楽しい想像に腹を満たさしめよ、
かくて私は緑の野や牧場を見たり
日々清き河の邊を心の儘に歩き廻らう、
青い雛菊と菫の間や
赤い風信子と黄色の水仙の間を。

〔註〕 1. I cannot forbear=I cannot help. 2. champions 名人。 3. breathes もつてゐる。 4. down sink は sink down の順をかへたもの。 5. With eager bite 魚が餌を強く引くので。 6. think を and の次に置いてみるとよく分る。 7. ill-gotten 卑しい行爲をして得た。 8. t'embrace=to embrace. 9. these pastimes も still pursue の後に置いてみよ。 10. on……fancies も feed their fill の後に置いてみよ。 11. feed their fill 腹を満たしめよ；満足せしめよ。 12. So……を分りよく書くと、So I may view the green field⁹ and meadows. 13. by fresh rivers を walk at will の次に置いてみよ。

15. On parting with the old angler I inquired after his place¹ of abode, and happening² to be in the neighborhood of the village a few evenings afterwards, I had the curiosity to seek³ him out.

I found him living in a small cottage, containing only one room, but a perfect curiosity in its method and arrangement. It was on the skirts of the village, on a green bank, a little back from the road, with a small garden in front,⁴ stocked with kitchen⁵ herbs, and adorned with a few flowers. The whole front of the cottage was overrun with a honeysuckle. On the top was a ship for a weather-cock. The interior was fitted⁶ up in a truly nautical style, his ideas of comfort and convenience having been acquired on the berth-deck of a man-of-war.⁷ A hammock was slung from the ceiling, which, in the daytime, was lashed up so⁸ as to take but little room. From the centre of the chamber hung a model of a ship, of his own workmanship.⁹ Two or three chairs, a table and a large sea-chest, formed the principal movables. About the wall were stuck up naval ballads,¹⁰ such as "Admiral Hosier's Ghost," "All in the Downs," and "Tom Bowline," intermingled with pictures of sea-fights, among which the battle of Camperdown held a distinguished¹¹ place. The mantel-piece was decorated with sea-shells; over which hung a quadrant, flanked by two woodcuts of most bitter looking naval commanders. His implements for angling were carefully disposed on nails and hooks about the room. On a shelf was arranged his library, containing a work on angling, much worn, a Bible covered with canvas,¹² an odd volume or two of voyages, a nautical almanac, and a book of songs.

【譯】老釣師と別れるに際し私は彼の住所を尋ねた、そして偶々二三日後の晩村の近邊に所用があつたので、私は彼を探し出さうといふ好氣心を起した。私は彼が小さな小舎に住んでゐるのを見つけた、それはたつた一つしか室が無かつたけれど秩序と整頓には完全な精巧さを持つてゐた。小舎は村外れの縁の土手の上で往來から少

少離れた所にあつて、前面には小園があり、此處には臺所用の野菜が貯へられ、二三の花を以て飾られてある。小舎の正面一帯は忍冬で蔽はれてゐた。棟の上には風見用の船が置かれてあつた。内部は眞の海上生活式に装はれて居つた、と云ふのは安慰と便宜に関する彼の思想は軍艦の寢室で得たものであるからである。釣床は天井から吊る下けられてあるが、日中は餘り場所をとらぬやう收められてゐた。室の眞中からは、彼の自作になる船の模型がぶら下つてゐた。椅子二三脚、卓子一つ、大きな海上用箱一つ等が主なる家具であつた。壁には所々海軍の小唄、例へば「海將ホーシーの幽霊」とか「曉には諸共に」とか「トム、ボウライン」等が海戦の繪と混ぜ混ぜに貼り付けられてゐる、そして繪の中ではカンバアダウンの戦争が一番目に立つ場所を占めてゐた。暖爐棚は貝殻で飾られてあり、その上には四方儀が懸つてゐて、其の(四方儀の)兩側には大變苦り切つた容貌の海軍司令官二名の木版畫があつた。彼の釣具は室の周圍の釘や鈎の上に注意深く列べられてあつた。棚の上には彼の藏書が備へられてあり、その中には釣りに關す書物の非常に損じてゐるものや、帆布で包まれた聖書や、一二冊の妙な航海書や海曆や、歌の本などを含んでゐた。

【註】 1. place of abode=dwelling-place. 2. happening to be……偶に行つたので。 3. seek out 探し出す。 4. in front 前面に。 5. kitchen herbs 台所用の草即ち野菜。 6. fit up 取附ける; 必要品を備へる。 7. man-of-war 軍艦。 8. so as to take but little room あまり場所をとらぬやうに。 9. workmanship=the skill or art of a workman. 10. ballads 俗論; 小唄。 11. distinguished 目立つた。 12. canvas 帆布。

16. His family consisted of a large black cat with one eye, and a parrot which he had caught and tamed, and educated himself, in the course of one of his voyages; and which uttered a variety¹ of sea phrases with the hoarse brattling tone of a veteran boatswain. The establishment reminded me of that² of the renowned Robinson Crusoe; it was kept in³ neat order, every

thing being "stowed away" with the regularity of a ship of war; and he informed me that he "scoured" the deck every morning, and swept it between meals."

【譯】彼の家族は片目の大きな黒猫一匹と、或航海中に彼が捕獲し馴らし教へ込んだ鸚鵡一羽とから成り立つてゐる、この鳥は老練な水夫長のしはがれたがらがら聲で種々な航海用語を話すものである。その世帯はかの有名なロビンソン、クルーソーの世帯を思ひ起させた、即ちあらゆる器物は艦内の規則正しさをもつて「仕舞ひ込まれ」てあつて秩序整然として居り、彼は「毎朝甲板を洗ひ、食事の間にそれを掃除する」と私に話した。

【註】 1. a variety of sea phrases = various sea phrases. 2, that is establishment をいふ。 3. in neat order きちんと。 4. scour = rub hard with anything rough.

17. I found him seated on a bench before the door, smoking¹ his pipe in the soft evening sunshine. His cat was purring soberly on the threshold, and his parrot describing some strange evolutions² in an iron ring that swung in the centre of his cage. He had been angling all day, and gave me a history of his sport with as much minuteness as a general would talk³ over a campaign; being particularly animated in relating the manner in which he had taken a large trout, which had completely tasked all his skill and wariness,⁴ and which he had sent as a trophy to mine⁵ hostess of the inn.

【譯】彼が戸の前の腰掛けに坐つて、柔らかい夕陽の中で煙草をくゆらしてゐるのを私は見た。彼の猫は閾の上で眞面目にごろごろ咽喉を鳴らして居り、鸚鵡は籠の中に吊り下つた鐵輪の中で妙な操練をしてゐた。彼は一日の中釣りをしてゐたのであつた、そこで恰も將軍が戦役の有様を語ると同様な精密を以て魚釣りの顛末を話して聞かせた、特に彼が一尾の大きな鱒を捕へた方法を話す時には活

氣付き、それには自分のありつたけの手練と細心を費し、それを自分の宿屋の女將に勝利品として贈つたといふやうな事を語つた。

【註】 1. smoking his pipe 煙草をのんで。 2. evolutions 演習。 3. talk over 論議する；説服する。 4. wariness 用心深いこと。 5. mine = my.

18. How comforting¹ it is to see a cheerful and contented old age; and to behold a poor fellow, like this, after being tempest-tost² through life, safely moored in a snug and quiet harbor in the evening³ of his days! His happiness, however, sprung from within himself, and was independent of external circumstances; for he had that inexhaustible good-nature, which is the most precious gift of Heaven; spreading itself like oil over the troubled sea of thought, and keeping the mind smooth and equable in the roughest weather.

【譯】愉快に且つ満足した年寄を見、また生涯あらしに揉まれた後その晩年に當つて心地のいい静かな港に安全に碇泊した斯のやうな可哀相な男を見る事は何と気持ちよいものであらう！けれども彼の幸福は彼自身の内部から生じたものであつて、外界には無関係である、と云ふのは彼は最も貴い天の贈物であるかの無盡蔵な善良な性質を有して居り、その性質は思想の流海の上を油の如く擴がり、最も極悪な天氣に當つて自己の心を滑らかに且つ平らかに保つてゐたのであつたから。

【註】 1. comforting = comfortable. 2. tempest-tost 世上の苦難をへたことをいふ。 3. in the evening of his days 晩年に。

19. On inquiring further about him, I learned that he was a universal¹ favorite in the village, and the oracle² of the tap-room; where he delighted the rustics³ with his songs, and, like Sinbad,⁴ astonished them with his stories of strange lands, and ship-wrecks, and sea-fights. He was much noticed too by gentlemen sportsmen of the neighborhood; had taught several of them the art of angling;

and was a privileged visitor to their kitchens. The whole tenor of his life was quiet and inoffensive,⁵ being principally passed about the neighboring streams,⁶ when the weather and season were favorable; and at other times he employed⁶ himself at home, preparing his fishing tackle for the next campaign,⁷ or manufacturing rods, nets, and flies, for his patrons and pupils among the gentry.

【譯】彼の一身の事をもつと深く尋ねた結果私は斯ういふ事を知つた、即ち彼は村人一般の寵愛者であり、酒場の大賢人であつて、歌を歌つては田舎者を喜ばしたり、又舟乗りシンバッドのやうに外國や難破船や海戦の話で彼等を驚嘆させてゐたのであつた。彼は亦附近の紳士遊漁者から大に注目され、その中の數人に魚釣術を教授し、そして彼等の勝手元出入権利を持つてゐる者であつた。彼の生活の全経路は平穩な無邪氣なものであつて、天氣と氣候とが好都合の時には主として近くの流で日を送り、又他の時には次の戰鬥のため釣道具を準備したり、又良家の華客や弟子達のため竿や網や蚊鉤等を製造したりして家の中で時を過すのであつた。

【註】1. universal favorite 世の中の一般の人から可愛がられる人。2. oracle 聖者；賢人。3. rustics 田舎者。4. Sinbad は“アレピアン・ナイト”の中に出る航海者でその剛勇人を驚かすものがある。5. in offensive=innocent. 6. employed himself 仕事をした。7. campaign 戦役といふのは釣に出ること。

20. He was a regular¹ attendant at church on Sundays, though he generally fell asleep during¹ the sermon. He had made it² his particular request that when he died he should be buried in a green spot, which he could see from his seat in church, and which he had marked³ out ever since he was a boy, and had thought of when far from home on the raging sea, in danger of being food for the fishes—it was the spot where his father and mother had been buried.

【譯】彼は毎日曜日には缺かさず教會に出席した、尤も説教中には大抵眠つて了ふのだが。彼は自分が死んだ時には、教會内の自席から見える青々とした地點に埋葬して貰ひたいといふ特別な要求を持つてゐた、其處は彼が幼少の時分から常に取極めて居つた所で、故郷離れた荒海の上で魚の餌になるかも知れないやうな危険に遭遇した場合にはその場所を思ひ出してゐたのであつた——それは彼の父母が埋められてある地點であつた。

【註】1. regular attendant きまりきつた出席者。2. it is that 以下をうける。3. mark out 取極める。

21. I have¹ done, for I fear that my reader is growing weary; but I could² not refrain from drawing³ the picture of this worthy “brother of the angle;” who has made me more than ever in love with the theory,⁴ though I fear I shall never be adroit in the practice of his art: and I will conclude this rambling sketch in the words of honest Izaak Walton, by craving the blessing of St. Peter's⁵ master upon my reader, “and upon all that are true lovers of virtue; and dare trust in his providence; and be quiet⁶ and go a angling.”

【譯】讀者は退窟を感じてきてゐるやしないかと思ふから私はこれで擱筆する、併し私は魚釣りといふ技術を実行する點に於ては敏捷になつたとは決して思はないが、その理論を愛する念に於ては以前より増加せしめて呉れた此の立派な『魚釣の兄弟』を書かぬわけに行かなかつたのである、で私は率直なるアイザック、ワルトンの言葉を借り、わが讀者『並びに美德を眞に愛し、神の攝理を信じ、平穩にして、魚釣に出掛ける總ての人々に』セント、ピーターの主人の祝福を懇願して此の纏り無き小品を終了しよう。

【註】1. have done 終つた即ち書き終つた。2. could not refrain……しないでをられぬ。3. drawing と云つたのは後に picture があるからで describing の意。4. the theory 魚釣の理窟。5. St. Peter は元漁人であつたから、この老人を斯く呼んだのである。

THE LEGEND OF SLEEPY HOLLOW¹

FOUND AMONG THE PAPERS OF
THE LATE DIEDRICH KNICKERBOCKER

A pleasing² land of drowsy head it was,
Of³ dreams that wave before the half-shut eye;
And of⁴ gay castles in the clouds that pass,
For ever flushing round a summer sky.
CASTLE OF INDOLENCE⁵

スリーピー・ホロー
眠りが窪の傳説

【譯】 故ディドリッヒ、ニツカアボツカアの論說中より、

こは睡がり人の樂しき國、

半ば閉じたる眼の前にゆらゆらゆらく夢の國、

夏空に絶えずきめらく、

浮雲の中に峙つ樂しき樓閣の國。

キッスル、オブ、インドオレンス

【註】 1. Sleepy Hollow 眠たくなるやうな低地。 2. A pleasing land 樂園 (想像していふ)。 3. of は land にかかる。 4. Of も同前。 5. that pass 通り過ぎるところの。 6. Castle of Indolence 十八世紀の詩人トムソンの作つたもの。

1. IN the bosom of one of those spacious coves which indent the eastern shore of the Hudson, at that broad expansion of the river denominated¹ by the ancient Dutch navigators the Tappan Zee,² and where they always prudently shortened sail, and implored the protection of St. Nicholas³ when they crossed, there lies a small market-town or rural port, which by some⁴ is called

Greensburgh, but which is more generally and properly known by the name of Tarry Town. This name was given, we are told, in former days,⁵ by the good housewives of the adjacent country, from the inveterate propensity of their husbands to linger about the village tavern on market days. Be that as it may,⁶ I do not vouch for the fact, but merely advert to it, for the sake⁷ of being precise and authentic. Not far from this village, perhaps about two miles, there is a little valley, or⁸ rather lap of land, among high hills, which is one of the quietest places in the whole world. A small brook glides through it, with just murmur enough to lull one to repose; and the occasional whistle of a quail, or tapping of a woodpecker, is almost the only sound that ever breaks⁹ in upon the uniform tranquillity.

【譯】 ハドソン河流中河幅の廣く展開してゐる處——往時の和蘭航海者がタツバン海と名命し、これを横ぎる時には常に用心して帆を縮め、ニコラス海神の守護を祈つたといふ——に當つて、その東岸に灣入してゐる數ある入江の中の一つの奥深くに小さな市場町又は村港とも云ふべき處がある、それをグリーンズバアと呼ぶ者もあるけれど、それよりタリー、タウン(逗留町)といふ方が一般的に適當な名として知られてゐる。この名稱は往時近在のお人よしの女房達によつて附けられたもので、その亭主達が市日毎に村の居酒屋で愚圖ついてゐるといふ頑固の性癖があつたからだといはれる。兎に角、私はそれが事實だとは保證しない、が併し單に精密であり確實であらんがために之に言及した迄の事である。此の村から程遠からぬ二分二哩許り離れてゐる處に一つの小さな谷合いや寧ろ窪地とも云はるべき所がある、高い小山に包まれて、全世界中最も靜寂な場所の一つである。一條の小川がその間を滑らかに流れ、そのつぶやく水聲は人を寢つかせるのに十分であり、時々鶉の鳴く聲か啄木鳥の叩く音位が全體の靜謐を犯す唯一の音響である。

〔註〕 1. denominated = named. 2. Tappan Zee 長さ十哩幅四哩 (Zee は Sea の意。) 3. St. Nicholas は旅人、航海者、商人、子供等を保護する使徒。 4. some = some people. 5. in former days 昔。 6. Be that as it may それほどともあれ。 7. for the sake of の爲に。 8. or rather 否むしろ。 9. break in upon 亂入する；犯す。

2. I recollect, that when a stripling, my first exploit in squirrel-shooting was in a grove of tall walnut-trees that shades¹ one side of the valley. I had wandered² into it at noon time, when all³ nature is peculiarly quiet, and was startled by the roar of my own gun, as it broke the Sabbath stillness around, and was prolonged and reverberated by the angry echoes. If ever I should wish for a retreat,⁴ whither I might steal from the world and its distractions, and dream quietly away the remnant of a troubled life, I know of none more promising than this little valley.

【譯】 私は思ひ出す、自分が未だ年少であつた頃、栗鼠狩りの始めての手柄を示したのは此の谷合の一面を蔽うてゐる高い胡桃の杜の中であつた事を。私は萬物皆特に寂としてゐる正午頃此の杜の中に徘徊して、自分の放つた鐵砲の響が、四邊の安息日の靜寂を破り、怒つた山彦によつて引きのばされ幾度も反響された時には思はず仰天した。もしいつか自分が隱退所を求めて何處でも世の中とその煩擾からこつそり逃れて、煩はしかつた生涯の残りを靜かに夢のやうに過したいと思ふやうな事があつたとしたら、私は此の小谿を措いて他に有望な場所のあるを知らない。

〔註〕 1. shades 影にする、蔽ふ。 2. wandered into の中にさ迷ひ入つた。 3. all nature 萬物。 4. retreat = shelter.

3. From the listless repose of the place, and the peculiar character of its inhabitants, who are descendants from the original Dutch settlers, this sequestered glen has long been known by the name of SLEEPY HOLLOW, and its rustic lads are called the

Sleepy Hollow Boys throughout all the neighboring country. A drowsy, dreamy influence seems to hang¹ over the land, and to pervade the very atmosphere. Some say that the place was bewitched by a high German doctor, during the early days of the settlement; others, that an old Indian chief, the prophet or wizard of his tribe, held his powwows² there before the country was discovered by Master Hendrick Hudson.³ Certain⁴ it is, the place still continues under the sway of some witching power, that holds a spell over the minds of the good people, causing them to walk in a continual reverie. They are given⁵ to all kinds of marvellous beliefs; are subject to trances and visions; and frequently see strange sights, and hear in the air. The whole neighborhood abounds with local tales, haunted spots, and twilight⁶ superstitions; stars shoot and meteors glare oftener across the valley than in any other part of the country, and the nightmare,⁷ with her whole nine⁸ fold, seems to make it the favorite scene of her gambols.

【譯】 その場所の活氣のない平隱と、昔の和蘭移住民の子孫である村人の一風變つた性質とによつて、此の寂しい谷間は昔からスリイビー、ホローといふ名で知られ、村の子供達は四隣の各地の間にスリイビー、ホロー、ボイズと呼ばれてゐる。一種の眠たくなる夢のやうな魔力が此の土地を蔽ひ、その空氣にも充滿してゐるかと思はれる。その場所は移民の初期に、或る南獨逸の博士によつて魅せられたといふ者もあるし、又此の地方がヘンドリック、ハドスン氏によつて發見せられなかつた以前に、その蠻民の豫言者若しくは魔法使ひである或る老亞米利加印度酋長が其處でその祈禱をなしたのだと云ふ者もある。たしかに、此の場所は今猶ほ或魔力の支配のもとにあり、それは良民の心の上に魔法をかけ、彼等をして夢幻の中に絶えず彷徨せしめてゐる。彼等はあらゆる種類の不可思議な信仰に

耽り、失神したり幻象を見たり、又屢々怪しい光景を見たり、空中に音楽や人語を聞く事もある。附近の地は何れも地方的物語や幽霊出現の場所や朦朧たる迷信などで満ちてゐる、そして流星や隕星の輝やきは他の地方よりも一層頻繁に此の谷の上を横ぎり、且つ夢魔はその九族全部を率ひて此の場所を気に入りの跳躍舞臺としてゐるやうに思はれる。

〔註〕 1. hang over 被ひかかる。 2. powwows 土人がやる病氣平癒や戦勝等の祈禱で、盃をあげ舞踏もする。 3. M.H. Hudson 名高い航海者。 4. Certain it is = It is certain that = Certainly. 5. given = disposed = inclined. 6. twilight = obscure. 7. nightmare 夜の夢の襲はれ。 8. nine fold 子孫の九倍といふ意であらうと Century 辞典にもあるが正確の事か疑はしい。

4. The dominant spirit, however, that haunts this enchanted region, and seems to be commander-in-chief of all the powers of the air, is the apparition of a figure on horseback without a head. It is said by some to be the ghost of a Hessian¹ trooper, whose head had been carried away by a cannon-ball, in some nameless battle during the revolutionary war; and who is ever² and anon seen by the country folk, hurrying along in the gloom of night, as if on the wings of the wind. His haunts are not confined to the valley, but extend at³ times to the adjacent roads, and especially to the vicinity of a church at no great distance. Indeed, certain of the most authentic⁴ historians of those parts, who have been careful in collecting and collating the floating facts concerning this spectre, allege that the body of the trooper, having been buried in the church-yard, the ghost rides⁵ forth to the scene of battle in nightly quest of his head; and that the rushing speed with which he sometimes passes along the Hollow, like a midnight blast, is owing⁶ to his being belated, and in a hurry⁷ to get⁸ back to the church-yard before daybreak.

【譯】 けれども、此の魔の境地に屢々出現し、あらゆる空中の勢

力の司令長官とも見える権力ある妖精は馬に跨つた首無しの幽霊である。或人はそれを革命戦争中或る名も無い戦ひの際砲弾で頭を射ち飛ばされたヘス州の騎兵の幽霊であると云つてゐる、村人達は此の騎兵が恰も風の翼に乗つてゐるかのやうに夜の闇の中を疾走するのを時折見るのである。彼の出現の場所は此の谷間のみに限られては居ず、時々附近の往還、及び殊に程遠からぬ教會の近傍に迄擴がつてゐる。實際、此の地方の最も信頼すべき歴史家にして、此の怪物に関する浮説を蒐集對照するに意を用ひてゐた某者が主張して曰く、騎兵の體は教會に埋められてあるので其の幽霊は頭を捜しに夜夜戦場に出馬し、そして時々夜半の疾風の如く驀進する速力でホロウを通過するのは、時刻が遅れたがためであり、夜明前に教會に歸らうと急いでゐるのであると。

〔註〕 1. Hessian 1776年に英政府は獨逸の小邦から一萬六千の雇兵を得たその大部分は獨逸のヘス州のものであつたからヘシアンといふ。 2. ever and anon = at one time and another; now and then 時々; 折々。 3. at times = at distant intervals of duration 時折。 4. authentic 信頼すべき。 5. rides forth のりだす。 6. owing to のため。 7. in a hurry = in haste. 8. get back 戻る。

5. Such is the general purport¹ of this legendary superstition, which has furnished materials for many a wild story in that region of shadows; and the spectre is known, at all the country firesides,² by the name of the Headless Horseman of Sleepy Hollow.

【譯】 かの亡霊出現の地方(即ちホロウ)に於て幾多の出鱈目な話の材料を供給してゐる此の傳説的迷信の大體の意味は上述の如くである、そしてその怪物はその地方のあらゆる家庭ではスライパイ、ホロウの無頭騎手といふ名前で知られてゐる。

〔註〕 1. purport = meaning. 2. firesides 爐邊; 家庭。

6. It is remarkable that the visionary propensity I have mentioned is not confined to the native inhabitants of the valley,

but is unconsciously¹ imbibed² by every one who resides there for a time.³ However wide⁴ awake they may have been before they entered that sleepy region, they are sure, in a little time,⁵ to inhale the witching influence of the air, and begin to grow imaginative—to dream⁶ dreams, and see apparitions.

【譯】こゝに注目すべき一事は、以上記載の妄想的傾向はたゞに此の谿谷の土着住民にのみ限られないで、一時其處に住む皆の人々が無意識に之に感染して了ふといふ事である。如何程正氣の人間であつても、此の催眠境に足を踏み入れたが最後、必らず、暫時にして其の空中の魔力を吸ひ込み、妄想的となり——夢を見、幽霊を見るに至るのである。

【註】 1. unconsciously 知らぬうちに。 2. imbibed=absorbed. 3. for a time=temporarily; for a certain period 一時;暫らく。例。He is staying at the seaside for a time. 4. wide awake 正氣である。 5. in a little time 僅かの間に。 6. to dream dreams 夢を見る。

7. I mention this peaceful spot with all possible laud; for it is in such little retired Dutch valleys, found here and there¹ embosomed in the great State of New-York, that population, manners, and customs, remain fixed; while the great torrent of migration and improvement, which is making such incessant² changes in other parts of this restless country, sweeps by them unobserved. They are like those little nooks of still water which border a rapid stream; where we may see the straw and bubble riding³ quietly at anchor,⁴ or slowly revolving in their mimic⁵ harbor, undisturbed by the rush of the passing current. Though many years have elapsed since I trod the drowsy shades of Sleepy Hollow, yet I question⁶ whether I should not still find the same trees and the same families vegetating in its sheltered bosom.

【譯】私は此の平和な地を記述するに能ふ限りの讃辭を以てする、といふのは廣大な紐育州中あちこちに伏在する、かくの如き小

さな浮世離れた和蘭の溪谷にあつては人口も風俗も習慣も固定して動かない故である、即ち米國の他の多忙な地方には不斷の變動を起しつゝあるところの移民とか改革とかの大潮流は此處の住民の目には觸れずして掠め過ぎて了ふからである。彼等は恰も急流に接してゐる靜かな水溜りのやうであつて、其處には藁や泡などが、靜かに碇泊して浮んで居たり若しくは流れの突進によつて擾されずにその模擬的の波止場の中でゆるやかに回轉してゐたりするのが見られるのである。私がスリピー、ホローの睡眠を催すやうな幽境の地を踏んでから數年を経過したけれども、今猶ほ當時と同じ樹木、同じ家族がその浮世離れた地に生育しつゝあるのではないかと怪しんでゐる。

【註】 1. here and there 彼方此方に。 2. incessant=unceasing; unremitting; perpetual. 3. riding 蕩つてゐる。 4. at anchor 碇泊して。 5. mimic harbor 波止場に似たもの小さい波止場。 6. question=doubt.

8. In this by-place¹ of nature, there abode, in a remote period of American history, that is to say,² some thirty years since, a worthy wight³ of the name of Ichabod Crane; who sojourned, or, as he expressed it,⁴ "tarried," in Sleepy Hollow, for the purpose⁵ of instructing the children of the vicinity. He was a native of Connecticut; a State which supplies the Union with pioneers for the mind as well as for the forest, and sends⁶ forth yearly its legions of frontier woodsmen and country schoolmasters. The cognomen⁷ of Crane was not inapplicable to his person. He was tall, but exceedingly lank, with narrow shoulders, long arms and legs, hands that dangled a mile out of his sleeves, feet that might have served for shovels, and his whole frame most loosely hung together. His head was small, and flat at top, with huge ears large green glassy eyes, and a long snipe nose, so that it looked like a weather-cock, perched upon his spindle neck, to tell which way the wind blew. To see him striding along the

profile of a hill on a windy day, with his clothes bagging and fluttering about him, one might have mistaken him for the genius⁸ of famine descending upon the earth, or some scarecrow eloped from a cornfield.

【譯】自然界の此の奥まつた處に、亞米利加史の遠い時代、換言すれば約三十年以前に、名をイカボッド、クレーンといふ立派な人物が住んでゐた、彼は近隣の子供等を教育するためにスリイビー、ホローに假住居した、若しくは彼の言葉を借りて云へば『滞在した』のであつた。彼はコンネチカット州の生れであつた、此の州は山林の開墾者と同様に精神の開懇者を合衆國に供給し、毎年多數の邊境稼ぎの樵夫と田舎教師とを輸出してゐる所である。クレーン(鶴)といふ姓は彼の柄に合はなくては無かつた。彼は丈高く、併し非常に細長く、肩幅狭く、手足は長く、兩手が袖からぶら下り出てる事一哩、その兩足はシャベルの代用物ともなり得べく、そして全體の骨格は最もだらしなくだらりと懸つてゐる。彼の頭は小さく、天邊が平べつたく、耳は大きく、眼も亦大きく、綠色の硝子の如く、鼻は長くて鶴の如くである、されば此の頭はその細長い頸の上に載せられて、風の吹く方向を示す風信機のやうに見える。風の吹く日に彼が着物を膨らませ翻へし乍ら丘の側面に沿うて澗歩するのを見ると、人はそれを地上に降つた貧乏神か又は蜀黍畑から逃げ出した案山子かと思違へたであらう。

【註】 1. by-place=retired place. 2. that is to say=that is=namely. 3. wight=person (古語)。 4. as he expressed it 彼の言をかりていふと。 5. for the purpose of=with a view to. 6. sends forth 送り出す。 7. cognomen 姓。 8. the genius of famine 貧乏神。

9. His school-house was a low building of one large room, rudely constructed of logs; the windows partly glazed, and partly patched with leaves of old copy-books. It was most ingeniously secured at vacant hours, by a withel¹ twisted in the handle of the door, and stakes set against the window shutters; so that,

though a thief might get² in with perfect ease, he would find some embarrassment in getting³ out; an idea most⁴ probably borrowed by the architect, Yost Van Houten, from the mystery of an eel-pot. The school-house stood in a rather lonely but pleasant situation, just at the foot⁵ of a woody hill, with a brook running close by,⁶ and a formidable birch tree growing at one end of it. From hence the low murmur of his pupils' voices, conning over their lessons, might be heard in a drowsy summer's day, like the hum of a bee-hive; interrupted now and then by the authoritative⁷ voice of the master, in the tone of menace or command; or, peradventure, by the appalling sound of the birch, as he urged some tardy loiterer⁸ along the flowery path of knowledge. Truth to say, he was a conscientious man, and ever bore in mind the golden maxim, "Spare the rod and spoil the child." —Ichabod Crane's scholars certainly were not spoiled.

【譯】彼の校舎は一つの大教室を具へた、粗末に丸太を組み立てた低い建物であり、窓は一部硝子張りで一部古い清書帳の紙で綴いであつた。校舎が空の時は、紐を戸の把手に縛りつけ、棒杖を窓扉の處にあてがつて頗る巧妙に堅固にされてあり、そのためたとへ泥棒が極めてらくに這入りこんだにしても、出る時には多少困るだらう、この方法は多分大工のヨスト・ヴァン・オーテンが鰻壺の秘法から借り來つたものであらう。この校舎は稍々寂しいけれど氣持ちのよい位置に立つて居て、丁度森の茂れる丘の麓に在り、すぐ傍に一條の小川が流れて居て、丘の一端には恐ろしい程大きな樺の樹が立つてゐる。そこからは生徒等がその課業を復習する低いつぶやくやうな聲が、睡くなる夏の日などには、恰も蜂の巢のぶんぶんといふ音のやうにきこへ、時々之を破るものは吐つたり命令したりする先生の嚴めしい聲か、或は多分彼が花爛熳たる學びの道を愚圖ついてゐる怠惰者を勵ます時の恐ろしい樺鞭の響かである。實を云ふと彼は謹直

な男で、常に『鞭を惜めば子供を損ふ』といふ金言を忘れなかつた——確かにイカボッド、クレーンの生徒は損はれなかつた。

〔註〕 1. withe 細い枝などで作った繩。 2. get in 這入る。 3. in getting out 外に出るに當つて。 4. most probably 十中八九。 5. foot 籠。 6. close by = near by. 7. authoritative 重味のある。 8. loiterer ぐづぐづしてゐる生徒。

10. I would not have it imagined, however, that he was one of those cruel potentates¹ of the school, who joy in the smart of their subjects;² on the contrary,³ he administered justice with discrimination rather than severity; taking the burden off the backs of the weak,⁴ and laying it on those of the strong. Your mere puny stripling, that winced at the least flourish of the rod, was passed by with indulgence; but the claims⁵ of justice were satisfied by inflicting a double portion on some little, tough, wrong-headed, broad-skirted Dutch urchin, who sulked and swelled and grew dogged and sullen beneath the birch. All this he called "doing his duty by their parents;" and he never inflicted a chastisement without following it by the assurance,⁶ so consolatory to the smarting urchin, that "he would remember it, and thank him for it the longest⁷ day he had to live."

〔譯〕 けれども、私は彼がその臣下即生徒を苛めて喜んでゐるやうな残酷な學校主權者であるとは想像したくなかつた、否その反對に、彼は苛酷といふよりも寧ろ眼識を以て公平な處置をなした、即ち弱者の背から重荷をとり除き強者の背に負はせたのであつた。鞭が少しでも動けば忽ち縮み上る何處かの弱蟲などは寛容を以て看のがされるが、併し鞭の下でふくれ上つたり、頑固になつたり濫面を作つたりする強情なつむじ曲りの執拗い和蘭の子供等には二重の鞭を食はせて、その正義の主張する處を満足させた。彼は總て此の事を『彼等の親に對する己れの義務を盡す』のだと云ひ、そして折監を加

へた後には必ずその強情な子供に對し大いに慰めるやうに『お前はよくこれを覚えてゐて、一生涯鞭うたれた事を感謝しろ』と確言するのであつた。

〔註〕 1. potentates 主權者即校長。 2. subjects 家來即生徒。 3. on the contrary = in precise opposition to what has been stated. 之に反して。 4. the weak = weak men. 5. claims of justice 正義の求める所; 正義の示すところ。 6. assurance 確言。 7. the longest……to live 一生の間。

11. When school hours were over, he was even the companion and playmate of the larger boys; and on holiday afternoons would convoy some of the smaller ones home, who happened to have pretty sisters, or good housewives for mothers, noted for the comforts¹ of the cupboard. Indeed it behooved² him to keep³ on good terms with his pupils. The revenue arising from his school was small, and would have been scarcely sufficient to furnish him with daily bread, for he was a huge feeder, and though lank, had the dilating powers of an anaconda;⁴ but to help out⁵ his maintenance, he was, according to country custom in those parts, boarded and lodged at the houses of the farmers, whose children he instructed. With these he lived successively a week at a time; thus going the rounds of the neighborhood, with all his wordly⁶ effects tied up in a cotton handkerchief.

〔譯〕 學校が退けると、彼は年嵩の子供等の遊び友達とさへなり、休日の午後には可愛らしい姉妹を持つてゐるか、又は御馳走を澤山備へて置くので名高い主婦さんを母に持つてゐる小さい子供の家庭を訪問するのが常だつた。實にそのために彼は生徒等と親密になつたやうに振る舞つた。學校からあがる収入は僅かなもので、殆んど日々のパンを得るにも充分とはゆかなかつたらう、と云ふのは先生は大食家であつて、細長い身體ではあるが大蛇のやうな擴張力を持つてゐるからである、けれども彼は己れの生計を補ふ爲めに、此

の地の田舎風の習慣に従つて、自分が教へてゐる子供の百姓家に賄つて貰つたり下宿したりした。斯ういふ工合で一回に一週間宛止宿し乍ら、順ぐりに近所をめぐり歩き、その所有の動産は總て木綿のハンケチに包んで持つて歩いた。

【註】 1. comforts of the cupboard おいしい食物。 2. behoove=to be fit for; to be needful for. 適せしめた。 3. to keep on good terms. term は交際の關係をいふ語で、茲は“仲よくしておく”意。例、to be on bad terms with any one (二人は)仲が悪い。to associate on equal terms 同等に附合ふ。 4. anaconda 南米産の一種の大蛇。 5. help out 救ひ出す。 6. wordly effects 家財。

12. That all this might not be too onerous¹ on the purses of his rustic patrons, who are apt to consider the costs² of schooling a grievous burden, and schoolmasters as mere drones,³ he had various ways of rendering himself both useful and agreeable. He assisted the farmers occasionally in the lighter⁴ labor of their farms; helped to make hay; mended the fences; took the horse to water; drove the cows from pasture; and cut wood for the winter fire. He laid⁵ aside, too, all the dominant dignity and absolute sway with which he lorded it⁶ in his little empire,⁷ the school, and became wonderfully gentle and ingratiating. He found favor⁸ in the eyes of the mothers, by petting the children, particularly the youngest; and like the lion bold, which whilom so magnanimously the lamb did hold, he would sit with a child on one knee, and rock a cradle with his foot for¹⁰ whole hours together.

【譯】 是等の土くさき保護者達は、ややもすると教育費を苦しい荷物だと考へ、先生を單に穀つぶしに過ぎぬと思つてゐるのであるから、此のやうな寄食が彼等の財布にあまり重い負擔となつてはならぬ爲め、彼は役にも立ち氣にも入れやうと色々工夫をした。彼は時々餘り骨の折れない農事の手傳ひをして、枯草を作るとか、垣

根を修繕するとか、馬に水をやるとか、牧場から牡牛を逐ふとか、冬の燃料に木を伐るとか、いろいろ働らいた。彼は亦、己れの小帝國即ち學校を支配するに用ひた卓絶した威嚴や絶對の權力などを總て棄て、了つて、驚ろくべき程やさしく人の氣に入るやうに力めた。彼は子供等特に最も幼い者を可愛がつて母親の御氣に召した、そして昔仔羊を寛大に保護したといふ剛膽な獅子の如く、彼は片膝立てて子供の傍に坐り、數時間續けさまに足で以て搖籃を揺ぶつてゐた。

【註】 1. onerous=burdensome; oppressive. 2. costs of schooling 教育の入費。 3. drones=idlers. 4. lighter 軽い方の; 骨の折れぬ方の。 5. laid aside=abandoned. 6. it は指すものない it. 7. his little empire 學校のこゝろ。 8. found favor in the eyes of=was in favour with 氣に入つた。 9. whilom=formerly (廢語)。 10. for whole hours together 何時間もつづけて。

13. In addition to his other vocations, he was the singing-master of the neighborhood, and picked up many bright shillings by instructing the young folks in psalmody. It was a matter of no¹ little vanity to him, on Sundays, to take² his station in³ front of the church gallery, with a band of chosen singers; where, in his own mind, he completely carried away the palm⁴ from the parson. Certain it is,⁵ his voice resounded far above all the rest of the congregation; and there are peculiar quavers still to be heard in that church, and which may even be heard half a mile off, quite to the opposite side of the mill-pond, on a still Sunday morning, which are said to be legitimately⁶ descended from the nose of Ichabod Crane. Thus, by divers little make-shifts⁷ in that ingenious way which is commonly denominated “by⁸ hook and by crook,” the worthy pedagogue got on tolerably enough, and was thought, by all who understood nothing of the labor of headwork, to have a wonderfully easy life of it.

【譯】 他の種々な職業に加へて、彼はまた近所の唱歌の先生でもあつた、そこで聖詩唱歌法を教授して多くの燦とした銀貨をもうけ

てゐた。日曜日に毎に選抜した唱歌隊を率ひて教會の通廊の前面に自分の位置を占めるのは少なからざる得意の事柄であつて、その時は心中大いに、自分は牧師から完全に勝利を奪つたのだと自惚れてゐた。確かに彼の聲は會衆の誰れよりも遙かに高く響き、今猶ほ教會内ではその特別な震へ聲が聞え、靜かな日曜の朝などには、半哩も離れた水車池の向ふ岸に迄聞える、之はイカボット、クレーンの鼻から正規に受け繼いだものだと云はれてゐる。かくの如く、所謂『どうでもこうでも』と云はれてゐる如き巧妙な方法で種々細かな遣り繰り算段をして、此の立派な小學教師は可成り裕福に暮してゐて、頭の勞働に就ては些つと判らない人々からは、驚ろく程安樂な生涯だと思はれた。

【註】 1. no little 少なからぬ。 2. take his station 陣取る。 3. in front of の前に。 4. palm = victory; success 棕櫚は昔勝利の象徴に用ひた。 5. Certain it is (It is certain) の emphatic form で certainly の意。 6. legitimately = lawfully. 7. make-shifts = expedient adopted. 8. by hook and by crook = by any means. どうしてても。

14. The schoolmaster is generally a man of some importance in the female circle of a rural neighborhood; being considered a kind of idle gentlemanlike personage, of vastly superior taste and accomplishments to the rough country swains, and, indeed, inferior in learning only to the parson. His appearance, therefore, is apt to occasion some little stir at the tea-table of a farmhouse, and the addition of a supernumerary dish of cakes or sweetmeats, or, peradventure, the parade of a silver tea-pot. Our man of letters, therefore, was peculiarly happy in the smiles of all the country damsels. How he would figure among them in the church-yard, between services on Sundays! gathering grapes for them from the wild vines that overrun the surrounding trees; reciting for their amusement all the epitaphs on the tombstones; or sauntering, with a whole bevy of them, along the banks of

the adjacent mill-pond; while the more bashful country bumpkins hung sheepishly back, envying his superior elegance and address.

【譯】 學校の先生たる者は一般に田舎の女性間にあつては相當重要な人物である、それは閑な紳士然たる風采を持ち、田舎の粗野な若者に比べると趣味學藝共に遙かに秀れてゐ、たゞ學問の點に於ては牧師に劣つてゐるだけだと考へられてゐるからである。それだから、彼が農家の茶席などにお出ましになると、幾らかの小さな動搖が起り勝ちで、菓子や砂糖漬けの餘分の皿が増し、又恐らくは銀の茶壺などが列べられるのである。されば、此の大學者は田舎の乙女の微笑の中にあつて非常に幸福であつた。日曜日のお勤めの合間に教會の庭内で如何に彼は舞振つたであらう！彼は乙女等のために周圍の樹々に纏つてゐる野葡萄の蔓から葡萄を採り集めたり、彼等を喜ばせんために墓石の銘文を朗吟したり、或は乙女等の全群を率ひて近所の水車池の土手に沿うて逍遙したりした、で大變羞かしがりやの田舎者は彼の勝れた品位と話し振りを羨みながら、羊のやうに避易してゐた。

【註】 1. of some importance 幾分重要な。 2. to the rough…… = when compared to…… 3. appearance 出現。 4. supernumerary = extra 餘計の。 5. peradventure = perhaps; by chance. 恐らくは。 6. Our man of letters わが文學者とはイカボット氏のこと。 7. a bevy = a company. 8. bumpkins 田舎漢。

15. From his half itinerant life, also, he was a kind of travelling gazette, carrying the whole budget of local gossip from house to house; so that his appearance was always greeted with satisfaction. He was, moreover esteemed by the women as a man of great erudition, for he had read several books quite through, and was a perfect master of Cotton Mather's history of New England witchcraft, in which, by the way, he most firmly and potently believed.